THE

WORKS

OF

Alexander Pope, Esq;

Vol. VI

.



WORKS

O F

Alexander Pope, Efq;

VOLUME the SIXTH.

BEING THE

FIRST of his LETTERS.

Printed by and for MARTIN & WOTHERSPOON.
M.DCC.LXX.



Contents of the SIXTH Volume.

LETTERS to and from Mr WYCHERLEY,
From the Year 1704, to 1710. P. 31.

LETTER

- I. O F Mr Dryden's death: his moral character:
 the poets who succeeded him: the temper of
 critics
- II. From Mr Wycherley
- III. Mr Wycherley's humanity: his encouragement of young writers. Concerning the Author's Pastorals
- IV. From Mr Wycherley. Answer to the former
 - V. From the fame
- VI. Some reasons why friendships may be contracted between persons of unequal years, and the advantage of such friendships
- VII. Against Compliment
- VIII. An account of the duller fort of country gentlemen, and country life
 - IX. From Mr Wycherley
 - X. From Mr Wycherley. Of the correction of his Poem to Mr Dryden, and other papers
 - XI. Of the same. A plan for correcting and improving those poems
- XII. From Mr Wycherley
- XIII. On the fame, and further proposals for correcting
- XIV. From Mr Wycherley
 - XV. More concerning corrections of the poems
- XVI. From Mr Wycherley, after his illness.

LETTER

XVII. From Mr Wycherley

XVIII. From Mr Wycherley, concerning the Miscellanies, and the Critics

XIX. Concerning miscellanies, and the danger of young poets

1

XX. From Mr Wycherley

XXI. From Mr Wycherley

XXII. From Mr Wycherley: his defire of his company; and request to proceed in correcting his papers

XXIII. More about the poems

XXIV. Corrections fent

XXV. From Mr Wycherley, in answer to the account of the state of his papers

XXVI. The last advice about his papers, to turn them into select Maxims and Resections, which Mr Wycherley agreed to and begun before his death

LETTERS to and from Mr WALSH,

From the year 1705, to 1707. P. 73-

LETTER

I. Mr Wall to Mr Wycherley

11. Mr Walsh to Mr Pope, concerning Pastoral and Pastoral-comedy

III. The answer. Of correcting, and the extreme of it. Of Pastoral-comedy, and its character. Of the liberty of borrowing from the Ancients

IV. From Mr Walsh, on the same subjects

V. From Mr Walsh. Of mechanical critics; of wit and conceit. A request concerning one of bis pastorals.

VI. Some critical observations on English versification

LETTERS to and from Mr CROMWELL,

From 1708, to 1711. P. 89.

LETTER

lla-

ung

nt

m

Tr

6

.

ď

I. To Mr Cromwell'

11. To the fame

III. To the Same

IV. Concerning the first publication of the Author's

V. Of his Translation of the first book of Statius

VI. Of his Juvenile Poems

VII. Criticifms on Statius

VIII. Of Mr Wycherley's coldness

1X. Of the general conduct and inequality of men's

X. The use of poetical studies. A panegyric upon dogs

XI. Of the taste of country gentlemen

XII.

XIII. After an illness. The obscurity of a country life

XIV. On the Same fueljett. Concerning Rondeaus

XV. From Mr Cromwell, on Priam's speech to Pyrrhus in Virgil

XVI. Answer to the same

XVII. Criticism about an elegy of Ovid

XVIII. On sickness and disappointment

XIX.

XX. Of Philips's Pastorals

XXI. From Mr Cromwell, on a passage in Lucan

XXII. Answer to the former, with another criticisms on Lucan

LETTER

XXIII. From Mr Cromwell

XXIV.

XXV. From Mr Cromwell

XXVI. Observations upon Crashaw's Poems

XXVII. Concerning laughter

XXVIII. From Mr Cromwell

XXIX. Of the study of poetry; Mr Wycherley, &c.

XXX. From Mr Cromwell

XXXI.

LETTERS to Several LADIES.

P. 451.

1

LETTER

1. II. III. IV. V. VI.

VII. To a Lady from Bath

VIII. To the Same

IX. X.

XI. To Mrs — on the Earl of Oxford's behaviour. Apprehensions of commotions. Army in Hyde-Park

XII. Praise of a country life. Concern for the separation of friends. The comforts of integrity and independency

XIII. XIV.

XV. Description of a journey to Oxford, and manner of life there

XVI. Of a Lady's sickness

XVII. Witty letters undervalued, in comparison of sincere ones

XVIII. On the Same Subject, to the Hon. Mrs H.

XIX. To an unfortunate lady

XX. To a Lady abroad

LETTER

XXI. To the Same

XXII. To the Same

XIII. To Mrs Arabella Fermer on ber marriage

LETTERS to and from Sir WIL. TRUMBAL,

From 1705, to 1716.

P. 195.

LETTER

I.

ba-

my

a-

ity

n•

200

- I. From Sir William Trumbal, on occasion of Milton's Juvenilia, encouraging the Author to publish his
- II. From Sir William Trumbal, of his first Translation of Homer
- III. From Sir William Trumbal, on the Rape of the Lock
- IV. Against compliment, and vanity. The praise of sincerity and friendship
 - V. Concerning the Tragedy of Cato
- VI. From Sir William Trumbal
- VII. Against the violence of parties, and the praise of general benevolence
- VIII. From Sir William Trumbal. Of an epigram in Martial on a happy old age

LETTERS to and from Several PERSONS,

From 1711, to 1714.

P. 209.

LETTER

- 1. To the Hon. J. C. Efq. Reflections on the Effay on Criticism
- II. To the same, on a possage of the same Estay

III. To the same, against party-spirit

IV. To my Lord Lansdowne

V. The Honourable J. C. to Mr Pope, concerning Betterton's remains, Rape of the Lock, &c.

VI. The answer

VII. To _____, on returning bis letters

VIII. From the Lord Lanfdowne

IX. To General Anthony Hamilton, on his having translated the Essay on Criticism into French verse

LETTERS to and from Mr STEELE, Mr Addison, Mr Congreve, &c.

From 1712, to 1715. P. 229

17

LETTER

I. Mr Steele to Mr Pope. Of Sir Charles Sedley's death. The Author's Eclogue on the Mifsiah

II. Concerning a public, private, or mixed life

III. Of sickness, and dying young

IV. On the Emperor Adrian's verses on his death-bed

V. From Mr Steele

VI.

VII. Of the Emperor Adrian

VIII. From Mr Steele

IX.

X. On Dennis's Remarks on Cato

XI. From Mr Addison, concerning Mr Pope's translation of Homer

XII. From Mr Addison, on the same

ETTER

cernin

&c.

bavin

Frend

L E,

229

Sed-

Mef.

-bed

17:5-

XIII. Against party-spirit

XIV. Of the freedom of a friend. The incongruity of man, and the vanity of the world

XV. Of the version of Homer. Party animosity

XVI. Concerning some mifunderstandings

XVII. To the Hon. ----, concerning Mr Addison,
Philips's calumny, and Mr Gay's Pastorals

XVIII. The vanity of poetical fame. Serious thoughts

XIX. Concerning the Translation of Homer

XX. To Mr Jervas, of the fame

XXI. To the same, on the equal and easy terms of friendship

XXII. Mr Jervas to Mr Pope, concerning Mr Addison

XXIII. The answer

XXIV. Mr Pope to the Earl of Hallifax

XXV. Dr Parnelle, Dr Berkley, Mr Gay, and Dr Arbuthnot, concerning Mr Pope's Homer

XXVI. To the Hon. James Craggs, Efq; on the fame

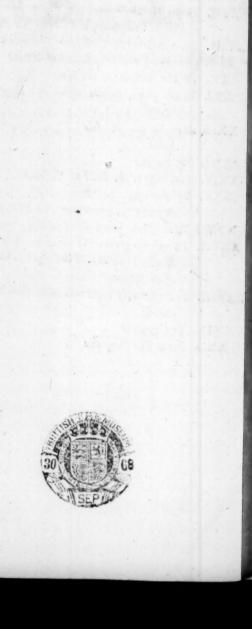
XXVII. To Mr Congreve. Of fincerity. The scurrilities of abusive critics. What ought to be the temper of an author

XXVIII. To the same, of the Farce called the What-d'yecall-it

XXIX. To the fame

XXX. From Mr Congreve

1



PREFACE

OF THE

Publisher of the Surreptitious Edition, 1735.

W E presume we want no apology to the reader for this publication, but some may be thought needful to Mr Pope: however, he cannot think our offence so great as theirs, who first separately published what we have here but collected in a better form and order. As for the Letters we have procured to be added, they serve but to compleat, explain, and sometimes set in a true light, those others, which it was not in the writer's, or our power to recall.

This collection hath been owing to feveral cabinets: fome drawn from thence by accidents, and others (even of those to ladies) voluntarily given. It is to one of that sex we are beholden for the whole correspondence with H. C. Esq; which letters being lent her by that gentleman, she took the liberty to print; as appears by the following, which we shall give at length, both as it is something curious, and as it may serve for an apology for ourselves.

To HENRY CROMWELL, Efq;

June 27, 1727.

A FTER fo long a filence as the many and great oppressions I have fighed under have occasioned; one is at a loss how to begin a letter to so kind of friend as yourfelf: but as it was always my refolution, if I must fink, to do it as decently (that is, as filently) as I could; fo when I found myfelf plunged into unforeseen and unavoidable ruin, I retreated from the world, and in a manner buried myfelf in a difmal place, where I knew none, and none knew me. In this dull unthinking way, I have protracted a lingering death (for life it cannot be called) ever fince you faw me, fequestered from company, deprived of my books, and nothing left to converse with, but the letters of my dead or absent friends; among which latter I always placed yours and Mr Pope's in the first rank. I lent some of them indeed to an ingenious person, who was so delighted with the specimen, that he importuned me for a fight of the rest, which having obtained, he conveyed them to the press, I must not say altogether with my confent, nor wholly without it. I thought them too good to be lost in oblivion, and had no cause to apprehend the difobliging of any. The public, viz. all persons of taste and judgment, would be pleased with fo agreeable an amusement; Mr Cromwell could not be angry, fince it was but justice to his merit, to publish the folemn and private professions of love, gratitude, and veneration, made him by fo celebrated an author; and fincerely Mr Pope ought not to refent the publication, fince the early preghancy of his genius was no dishonour to his character.

And yet had either of you been asked, common modesty would have obliged you to refuse, what you would not be displeased with, if done without your knowledge. And besides, to end all dispute, you had been pleased to make me a free gift of them, to do what I pleased with them; and every one knows, that the person to whom a letter is addressed, hasthe fame right to dispose of it, as he has of goodspurchased with his money. I doubt not but your generofity and honour will do me the right, of owning by a line that I came honestly by them. I flatter myself, in a few months I shall again be visible to the world; and whenever through good providence that turn shall happen, I shall joyfully acquaint you with it, there being none more truly your obliged. fervant, than, Sir,

1727.

great

fion-

kind

refo

t is,

yfelf

I re-

my-

one

pro-

led)

nny,

erfe

ds;

Mr

leed

vith

t of

iem

on-

too ap-

viz.

fed

uld

to

ve,

le-

ot

cy

er.

Your faithful, and most humble fervant,

E. THOMAS.

P. S. A letter, Sir, directed to Mrs Thomas, to be left at my house, will be safely transmitted to her, by, Yours, &cc.

E. CURLL.

To Mr Pope.

Epfom, July 6, 1727.

WHEN these letters were first printed, I wondered how Curll could come by them, and could not but laugh at the pompous title, since whatever you wrote to me was humour, and familiar raillery. As soon as I came from Epsom, I heard you had been to see me, and I writ you a short letter from Wills', that I longed to see you. Mr D——s, about that time, charged me with giving

them to a mistress, which I positively denied, not in the least, at that time, thinking of it, but some time after, finding in the newspapers letters from Lady Packington, Lady Chudleigh, and Mr Norris, to the same Sappho or E. T. I began to fear that I was guilty. I have never feen thefe letters of Curll's, nor would go to his shop about them; I have not feen this Sappho, alias E. T. thefe feven years .-Her writing, That I gave her'em, to do what she would with 'em, is straining the point too far. I thought not of it, nor do I think she did then; but severe necessity, which catches hold of a twig, has produced all this; which has lain hid, and forgot, by me fo many years. Curll fent me a letter last week, defiring a positive answer about this matter, but finding I would give him none, he went to E. T. and writ a postscript in her long romantic letter, to direct my answer to his house; but they not expecting an answer, sent a young man to me, whose name, it feems, is Pattison: I told him I should not write any thing, but I believed it might be fo as she writ in her letter. I am extremely concerned that my former indifcretion in putting them into the hands of this Pretieuse, should have given you so much difturbance; for the last thing I should do would be to di'oblige you, for whom I have ever preserved the greatest esteem, and shall ever be, Sir,

Your faithful friend, and most humble fervant,

HENRY CROMWELL.

t in

rom

ris,

at I

ll's,

not

.--

ould

ght

ere

ced

fo

de-

nd-

nd

di-

ng

ne,

ite

rit

ny

ds

if-

to.

he

La

To Mr Pops.

August 1, 1727.

THOUGH I writ my long narrative from Epfom till I was tired, yet was I not fatisfied, lest ny doubt should rest upon your mind. I could not nake protestations of my innocence of a grievous rime; but I was impatient till I came to town, that might fend you those letters as a clear evidence hat I was a perfect stranger to all their proceeding. hould I have protested against it, after the printing, t might have been taken for an attempt to decry is purchase; and as the little exception you have aken has ferved him to play his game upon us for hefe two years, a new incident from me might enble him to play it on for two more. The great alue she expresses for all you write, and her passion or having them, I believe, was what prevailed upon ne to let her keep them. By the interval of twelve ears at least, from her possession to the time of rinting them, 'tis manifest, that I had not the least round to apprehend fuch a defign; but as people in reat straits bring forth their hoards of old gold and nost valued jewels; so Sappho had recourse to her id treasure of letters, and played off not only your's o me, but all those to herself (as the lady's last take) into the press.—As for me, I hope, when you hall coolly consider the many thousand instances of our being deluded by the females, fince that great riginal of Adam by Eve, you will have a more faourable thought of the undefigning error of

> Your faithful friend, and humble fervant,

HENRY CROMWELL.

Now, should our apology for this publication be as ill received as the lady's feems to have been by the gentlemen concerned; we shall at least have her comfort, of being thanked by the rest of the world. Nor has Mr P. himself any great cause to think it much offence to his modesty, or resection on his judgment; when we take care to inform the public, that there are few letters of his in this collection, which were not written under twenty years of age: on the other hand, we doubt not the reader will be much more surprized to find, at that early period, so much variety of style, affecting sentiment, and justness of criticism, in pieces which must have been writ in haste, very sew perhaps ever reviewed, and none intended for the eye of the public.



A

be as

y the

. Nor

ment;

there

were

other

more

h vafs of

rit in

e in-

CATALOGUE

OFTHE

Surreptitious and incorrect Editions of Mr Pope's Leterrs.

I. F AMILIAR LETTERS to Henry Cromwell, Efq; by Mr Pope, 12mo. Printed for Edmund Curll, 1727.

[In this are Verses, &c. ascribed to Mr P, which were not bis.]

II. Mr Pope's Literary Correspondence for thirty years, from 1704 to 1734; being a collection of letters which passed between him and several eminent persons. Printed for E. Curll, 8vo, 1735. Two editions.—The same in duodecimo, with cuts. The third edition.

[These contain several letters not genuine.]

III. Mr Pope's Literary Correspondence, Vol. II. Printed for the same, 8vo, 1735. [In this volume are no letters of Mr Pope's, but a few of those to Mr Cromwell reprinted; nor any to him, but one said to be Bishop Atterbury's, and another in that Bishop's name, certainly nor his: one or two Letters from St Omer's, advertised of Mr Pope, but which proved to be only concerning him; some scandalous reslections of one Le Neve on the Legislature, Courts of Justice, and Church of England, pag. 116, 117. and the Divinity of Christ expressly denied, in page 123, 124. With some scandalous anecdotes, and a narrative.]

The fame in duodecimo.

IV. Mr Pope's Literary Correspondence, Vol. III. Printed for E. Curll, 8vo, 1735. [In this is only one

letter by Mr Pope to the Duchess of Buckingham, which the publisher some way procured and printed against her order. It also contains sour letters, entitled, Mr Pope's to Miss Blount, which are literally taken from an old translation of Voiture's to Mad. Rambouillet.]——The same in duodecimo.

V. Mr Pope's Literary Correspondence, Vol. IV. Printed by the same; contains not one Letter of this Au-

thor .- The fame in duodecimo.

VI. Mr Pope's Literary Correspondence, Vol. V. containing only one Letter of Mr P. and another of the Lord B. with a scandalous preface of Curll's, how he could come at more of their Letters, 8vo. Printed for the same, 1736.

VII. Letters of Mr Pope and several Eminent Perfons, Vol. I. from 1705 to 1711. Printed and sold by the Booksellers of London and Westminster,

8vo, 1735.

The fame, Vol. II. from 1711. &c. Printed and fold by the Bookfellers of London and Westminster, 8vo, 1735.—The same in 12mo, with a Narrative.

- VIII. Letters of Mr Pope and feveral eminent Perfons, from 1705 to 1735. Printed and fold by the Bookfellers of London and Westminster, 12mo, 1735. [This edition is said in the title to contain more Letters than any other, but contains only Two, said to be the Bishop of Rochester's, and printed before by Curll.]
- IX. Letters of Mr Pope and feveral Eminent Persons, from the year 1705 to 1735. Vol. I. and Vol. II. Printed for T. Cooper, at the Globe in Pater-noster Row, 1735, 12mo.

[In this was inferted the Forged Letter from the Bishop of Rochester, and some other things, unknown to Mr Pope.]

REFACE

Prefixed to the

First Genuine Edition in Quarto, 1737.

F what is here offered the reader, should happen in any degree to please him, the thanks are not to the author, but partly to his friends, and part-to his enemies: it was wholly owing to the affection of the former, that so many Letters, of which he ever kept copies, were preserv'd; and to the mate of the latter, that they were produced in this man-

He had been very disagreeably used, in the pubation of fome Letters written in his youth, which l into the hands of a woman who printed them, thout his or his correspondent's consent, 1727. his treatment, and the apprehension of more of the me kind, put him upon recalling as many as he uld from those whom he imagined had kept any. e was forry to find the number fo great, but imediately leffened it, by burning three parts in four them: the rest he spared, not in any preference of eir style or writing, but merely as they preferv'd e memory of some friendships which will ever be ar to him, or fet in a true light some matters of et, from which the scriblers of the times had tan occasion to asperse either his friends or himself. he therefore laid by the originals, together with those of his correspondents, and caused a copy to be when to deposite in the library of a noble friend;

Prints Aucon-

gham, printed

rs, en-

Mad.

how rint-

Perfold fter,

and

ive. Perthe

aid be-

ne, II.

ne .

that in case either of the revival of slanders, or the publication of surreptitious Letters, during his like or after, a proper use might be made of them.

The next year, the posthumous works of Mr Wycherly were printed, in a way disreputable enough to his memory. It was thought a justice due to him, to shew the world his better judgment; and that it was his last resolution to have suppressed those poems. As some of the letters which had passed between him and our author cleared that point, they were published in 1729, with a few marginal notes added by a friend.

If in these letters, and in those which were printed without his consent, there appear too much of a juvenile ambition of wit, or affectation of gaiety, he may reasonably hope it will be considered to whom, and at what age, he was guilty of it, as well as how soon it was over. The rest, every judge of writing will see, were by no means efforts of the genius, but emanations of the heart: and this alone may induce any candid reader to believe their publication an act of necessity, rather than of vanity.

hi

of

n

fa

h

ci

b

10

h

8

f

N

i

2

It is notorious how many volumes have been published under the title of his Correspondence, with promises still of more, and open and repeated offers of encouragement to all persons who should fend any letters of his for the press. It is as notorious what methods were taken to procure them, even from the publisher's own accounts in his presaces, viz. by transacting with people in necessities, * or of abandoned † characters, or such as dealt without names in the ‡ dark. Upon a quarrel with one of these last,

^{*} See the preface to vol. i. of a book called Mr Pope's Literary Correspondence.

[†] Postfcript to the preface to vol. iv.

^{*} Narrative and anecdotes before vol. ii.

life

Wy.

ough

nim,

at it

ems.

veen

vere

lded

rint-

of a

, he

hom.

how

ting

but

luce

act

pu-

with

Fers

any

hat

the

by

an-

nes

aft,

Lis

the betrayed himself so far, as to appeal to the public in narratives and advertisements: like that Irish highwayman a sew years before, who preferred a bill against his companion for not sharing equally in the money, rings and watches, they had traded for in partnership upon Hounslow-heath.

Several have been printed in his name which he never writ, and addressed to persons to whom they never were written *: counterseited as from Bishop Atterbury to him, which neither that bishop nor he ever saw †; and advertised even after that period, when it was made selony to correspond with him.

I know not how it has been this author's fate, whom both his fituation and his temper have all his life excluded from rivalling any man, in any pretention, (except that of pleasing by poetry) to have been as much aspersed and written at, as any first minister of his time: pamphlets and newfpapers have been full of him, nor was it there only that a private man, who never troubled either the world or common converfation with his opinions of religion or government, has been represented as a dangerous member of fociety, a bigotted Papist, and an enemy to the establishment. The unwarrantable publication of his letters hath at last done him this service, to shew he has constantly enjoyed the friendship of worthy men; and that if a catalogue were to be taken of his friends and his enemies, he needs not blush at either. Many of them having been written on the most trying occurrences, and all in the openness of friendship, are a proof what were his real fentiments, as they

^{*} In vol. iii. Letters from Mr Pope to Mrs Blount, &c.

[†] Vol. ii. of the same, 8vo. p. 20. and at the end of the edition of his letters in 12mo, by the booksellers of London and Westminster; and of the last edition in 12mo, printed for T. Cooper, 1735.

£

Ł

C

2

ł

t

t

1

-

flowed warm from the heart, and fresh from the or casion; without the least thought that ever the world should be witness to them. Had he sat down with a design to draw his own picture, he could not have done it so truly; for whoever sits for it (whether to himself or another) will inevitably find the feature more composed than his appear in these letters. But if an author's hand, like a painter's, be more distinguishable in a slight sketch than in a sinished picture, this very carelessness will make them the better known from such counterseits as have been, and may be imputed to him, either through a mercenary or a malicious design.

We hope it is needless to say, he is not accountable for several passages in the surreptitious editions of those letters, which are such as no man of common sense would have published himself. The errors of the press were almost innumerable, and could not but be extremely multiplied in so many repeated editions, by the avarice and negligence of piratical printers, to not one of whom he ever gave the least title, or any other encouragement than that of not prosecuting them.

For the Chasms in the correspondence, we had not the means to supply them, the author having destroyed too many letters to preserve any series. Not would he go about to amend them, except by the omission of some passages, improper, or at least impertinent, to be divulged to the public; or of such entire letters, as were either not his, or not approved of by him.

He has been very sparing of those of his friends, and thought it a respect shown to their memory, to suppress in particular such as were most in his favour. As it is not to Vanity but to Friendship that

he intends this monument, he would fave his enemies the mortification of showing any further how well their betters have thought of him; and at the same time secure from their censure his living friends, who (he promises them) shall never be put to the blush, this way at least, for their partiality to him.

he od

world

with

haw

er to

ture

tters

more

fhed

the

een.

mer-

able

is of

mon

s of

not

ted

ical

eaft

not

ot

de-

Tot

he

m=

ch

ed

s,

0

1-

11

VOL. VI.

But however this Collection may be received, we cannot but lament the cause, and the necessity of fuch a publication, and heartily wish no honest man may be reduced to the same. To state the case fairly in the present situation. A bookseller advertises his intention to publish your letters: he openly promises encouragement, or even pecuniary rewards, to those who will help him to any, and engages to infert whatever they shall fend. Any scandal is sure of a reception, and any enemy who fends it fcreened from a discovery. Any domestic or servant, who cau fnatch a letter from your pocket or cabinet, is encouraged to that vile practice. If the quantity falls short of a volume, any thing else shall be joined with it (more especially scandal) which the collector can think for his interest, all recommended under your name: you have not only theft to fear, but forgery. Any bookfeller, though confcious in what manner they were obtained, not caring what may be the confequence to your fame or quiet, will fell and disperse them in town and country. The better your reputation is, the more your name will cause them to be demanded, and consequently the more you will be injured. The injury is of fuch a nature, as the law (which does not punish for intentions) cannot prevent; and when done, may punish, but not redress. You are therefore reduced either to enter into a personal treaty with fuch a man, (which though the readiest, is the meanest of all methods) or to take such other

measures to suppress them, as are contrary to your inclination, or to publish them, as are contrary to your modesty: otherwise your fame and your property fuffer alike; you are at once exposed and plundered. As an author, you are deprived of that power which above all others constitutes a good one, the power of rejecting, and the right of judging for yourfelf, what pieces it may be most useful, entertaining, or reputable to publish, at the time and in the manner you think best. As a man, you are deprived of the right even over your own fentiment, of the privilege of every human creature to divulge or conceal them; of the advantage of your fecond thoughts; and of all the benefit of your prudence, your candour, or your modesty. As a member of fociety, you are yet more injured; your private conduct, your domestic concerns, your family fecrets, your passions, your tendernesses, your weaknesses, are exposed to the misconstruction or refentment of some, to the censure or impertinence of the whole world. The printing private letters in fuch a manner, is the worst fort of betraying conversation, as it has evidently the most extensive, and the most lasting ill consequences. It is the highest offence against fociety, as it renders the most dear and intimate intercourse of friend with friend, and the most necessary commerce of man with man, unsafe, and to be dreaded. To open letters is esteemed the greatest breach of honour; even to look into them already opened or accidentally dropt, is held an ungenerous, if not an immoral act. What then can be thought of the procuring them merely by fraud, and the printing them merely for lucre? We cannot but conclude every honest man will wish, that, if the laws have as yet provided no adequate remedy, one at least may be found, to prevent so great and growing an evil

LETTERS

y to prounwer the

ng, anof

vieal

ts; an-

lons,

he ire ng of

X-

is he th th is ok is at

ly h, te O F

MR POPE,

A N D

Several of his FRIENDS.

Quo desiderio veteres revocamus amores. Atque olim amissas slemus amicitias!

Catull.

C 2



LETTERS

TO AND FROM

MR WYCHERLEY,

From the Year 1704, to 1710.



LETTERS

TO AND FROM

MR WYCHERLEY*.

LETTER I.

Binfield in Windsor-Forest, Dec. 26, 1704 t.

I was certainly a great fatisfaction to me to fee and converse with a man, whom in his writings I had so long known with pleasure; but it was a high addition to it, to hear you, at our very first meeting, doing justice to your dead friend Mr Dryden. I was not so happy as to know him: Virgilium tantum vidi. Had I been born early enough, I must have known and lov'd him: for I have been assured, not only by yourself, but by Mr Congreve and Sir Wil-

^{*} If one were to judge of this set of Letters by the manner of thinking and turn of expression, one should conclude they had been all mistitled; and that the letters given to the boy of sixteen, were written by the man of seventy, and so on the contrary: such sober sense, such gravity of manners, and so much judgment and knowledge of composition, enlivened with the sprightliness of manly wit, distinguish those of Mr Pope: while, on the other hand, a childish jealousy, a puerile affectation, an attention and lying at catch for turns and points, together with a total ignorance and contempt of order, of method, and of all relation of the parts to one another to compose a reasonable whole, make up the character of those of Mr Wycherley.

† The Author's age then sixteen,

310

he

or

par

ing

ers

to

and nea

mu

are wh

if l

the

lige

fav

but

But

I co

and

acco

fo (

abo

whi

noth

(the

tha

liam Trumbal, that his personal qualities were as amiable as his poetical, notwithstanding the many libellous misrepresentations of them, against which the former of these gentlemen has told me he will one day vindicate him *. I suppose those injuries were begun by the violence of party, but 'tis no doubt they were continued by envy at his success and fame. And those scribblers who attacked him in his latter times, were only like gnats in a summer's evening, which are never very troublesome but in the finest and most glorious season; for his fire, like the sun's, shined clearest towards its setting.

You must not therefore imagine, that when you told me my own performances were above those critics, I was fo vain as to believe it; and yet I may not be so humble as to think myself quite below their notice: for critics, as they are birds of prey, have ever a natural inclination to carrion: and though fuch poor writers as I are but beggars, no beggar is fo poor but he can keep a cur, and no author is so beggarly but he can keep a critic. I am far from thinking the attacks of fuch people either any honour or dishonour even to me, much less to Mr Dryden. I agree with you, that whatever leffer wits have risen fince his death, are but like stars appearing when the fun is fet, that twinkle only in his absence, and with the rays they have borrowed from him. Our wit (as you call it) is but reflection or imitation, therefore scarce to be called ours. True wit, I believe, may be defined a justness of thought, and a facility of expression; or (in the midwives' phrase) a perfect conception, with an easy delivery.

^{*} He since'did so, in his dedication to the Duke of Newcastle, prefixed to the duodecimo edition of Dryden's plays, 1917.



However, this is far from a complete definition; pray help me to a better, as I doubt not you can.

I am, &c.

LETTER II.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

1

1

Jan. 25. 1704,-5.

HAVE been fo bufy of late in correcting and transcribing some of my madrigals for a great man or two who defired to fee them, that I have with your pardon) omitted to return you an answer to your most ingenious letter: fo scribblers to the public, like bankers to the public, are profuse in their voluntary loans to it, whilft they forget to pay their more private and particular, as more just debts, to their best and nearest friends. However, I hope you, who have as much good nature as good fense (fince they generally are companions) will have patience with a debtor who has an inclination to pay you his obligations, if he had wherewithal ready about him; and in the mean time should consider, when you have obliged me beyond my present power of returning the favour, that a debtor may be an honest man, if he but intends to be just when he is able, though late. But I should be less just to you, the more I thought I could make a return to fo much profuseness of wit and humanity together; which though they feldom accompany each other in other men, are in you fo equally met, I know not in which you most abound. But so much for my opinion of you, which is, that your wit and ingenuity is equalled by nothing but your judgment or modesty, which (though it be to please myself) I must no more offend, than I can do either right.

Therefore I will fay no more now of them, than that your good wit never forfeited your good judgment, but in your partiality to me and mine; fo that if it were possible for a hardened scribbler to be vainer than he is, what you write of me would make me more conceited than what I scribble myself: yet, I must confess, I ought to be more humbled by your praise than exalted, which commends my little sense with fo much more of yours, that I am disparaged and disheartened by your commendations; who give me an example of your wit in the first part of your letter, and a definition of it in the last; to make writing well (that is, like you) more difficult to me than ever it was before. Thus the more great and just your example and definition of wit are, the less I am capable to follow them. Then the best way of shewing my judgement, after having seen how you write, is to leave off writing; and the best way to shew my friendship to you, is to put an end to your trouble, and to conclude

Yours, &c.

LETTER III.

March 25, 1705.

plai

1 ar

defi

is li

for

ove

as t

old

fuff

as i

coe

too

fur

tak

tree

the

val

the

In

plin

l n pra

to

25

an

WHEN I write to you, I foresee a long letter, and ought to beg your patience before hand; for if it proves the longest, it will be of course the worst I have troubled you with. Yet to express my gratitude at large for your obliging letter, is not more my duty than my interest; as some people will abundantly thank you for one piece of kindness, to put you in mind of bestowing another. The more favourable you are to me, the more distinctly I see my faults: spots and blemishes, you know, are never so

dg

be

ke

et,

our

nse

ed

ve

ıve

ke

me

nd

ess

of

ou

to

W

d; rft

ny

n.

ut

N.

plainly discovered as in the brightest funshine. Thus I am mortified by those commendations which were defigned to encourage me: for praise to a young wit. is like rain to a tender flower; if it be moderately beflowed, it chears and revives; but if too lavishly, overcharges and depresses him. Most men in years, as they are generally discouragers of youth, are like old trees, that, being past bearing themselves, will fuffer no young plants to flourish beneath them: but as if it were not enough to have out-done all your coevals in wit, you will excel them in good-nature too. As for t my green essays, if you find any pleafure in them, it must be such as a man naturally takes in observing the first shoots and buddings of a tree which he has raifed himfelf; and 'tis impossible they should be esteemed any otherwise, than as we value fruits for being early, which nevertheless are the most insipid, and the worst of the year. In a word, I must blame you for treating me with so much compliment, which is at best but the smoke of friendship. I neither write, nor converse with you, to gain your praise, but your affection. Be so much my friend as to appear my enemy, and tell me my faults, if not as a young man, at least as an unexperienced Writer.

I am, &c.

LETTER IV.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

March 29, 1705.

YOUR letter of the 25th of March I have received, which was more welcome to me than any thing could be out of the country, though it

! His Pastorals, written at fixteen years of age.

d

t

li

C

18

b

m

yo

bo

ta

m

m

ite

ol

he

Io

YO

he

Vi

an

on

w

were one's rent due that day; and I can find no fault with it, but that it charges me with want of fincerity, or justice, for giving you your due; who should not let your modesty be so unjust to your merit, as to reject what is due to it, and call that compliment, which is fo short of your desert, that it is rather degrading than exalting you. But if compliment be the fmoke only of friendship, (as you fav), however, you must allow there is no smoke but there is fome fire; and as the facrifice of incense of fered to the gods would not have been half so sweet to others, if it had not been for its smoke; so friendship, like love, cannot be without some incense, to perfume the name it would praise and immortalize. But fince you fay you do not write to me to gain my praise, but my affection, pray how is it possible to have the one without the other? we must admire before we love. You affirm, you would have me fo much your friend as to appear your enemy, and find out your faults rather than your perfections; but (my friend) that would be fo hard to do, that I, who love no difficulties, can't be perfuaded to it. Besides, the vanity of a scribbler is such, that he will never part with his own judgment to gratify another's; especially when he must take pains to do it: and though I am proud to be of your opinion, when you talk of any thing or man but yourfelf, I cannot fuffer you to murder your fame with your own hand, without opposing you; especially when you fay your last letter is the worst (since the longest) you have favoured me with; which I therefore think the best, as the longest life (if a good one) is the best; as it yields the more variety, and is the more exemplary; as a chearful fummer's day, though longer than a

dull one in the winter, is less tedious and more entertaining. Therefore let but your friendship be like your letter, as lasting as it is agreeable, and it can never be tedious, but more acceptable and obliging to

10

of

10

e-

n-

15

ıt

f.

et

d-

e.

y

0

e.

O

d

ıt

I,

t.

11

)=

:

n

ıt

1,

ıř

e

t,

t

a

Yours, &c.

LETTER V.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

April 7, 1705.

I HAVE received yours of the 5th, wherein your modesty resuses the just praises I give you, by which you lay claim to more, as a bishop gains his bishopric by faying he will not episcopate; but I must confess, whilst I displease you by commending you, I please myself: just as incense is sweeter to the offerer, than the deity to whom 'tis offered, by his being so much above it: for indeed every man partakes of the praise he gives, when it is so justly given.

As to my inquiry after your intrigues with the muses, you may allow me to make it, fince no old man can give so young, so great, and able a savourite of theirs jealousy. I am, in my inquiry, like old Sir Bernard Gascoign, who used to say, that when he was grown too old to have his visits admitted alone by the ladies, he always took along with him a young man to ensure his welcome to them; for had he come alone he had been rejected, only because his visits were not scandalous to them. So I am (like an old rook, who is ruined by gaming) forced to live on the good fortune of the pushing young men, whose fancies are so vigorous that they ensure their

Vol. VI. D

fuccess in their adventures with the Muses, by their frength of imagination.

Your papers are fafe in my custody (you may be fure) from any one's theft but my own; for 'tis as dangerous to trust a scribbler with your wit, as a gamester with the custody of your money .- If you happen to come to town, you will make it more difficult for me to leave it, who am,

Your, &c.

i

n

a

tl

fc

a

0

al

01 tv

m

th

Va

OI

ea

he

VC

fa

th

y.c

I

co

th

wi

ne

M

LETTER

April 30, 1705.

T CANNOT contend with you: you must give me leave at once to wave all your compliments, and to collect only this in general from them, that your defign is to encourage me. But I separate from all the rest that paragraph or two, in which you make me fo warm an offer of your friendship. Were I poffeffed of that, it would put an end to all those speeches with which you now make me blush; and change them to wholesome advices, and free sentiments, which might make me wifer and happier. know 'tis the general opinion, that friendship is best contracted betwixt persons of equal age; but I have fo much interest to be of another mind, that you must pardon me if I cannot forbear telling you a few notions of mine, in opposition to that opinion.

In the first place, 'tis observable that the love we bear to our friends, is generally caused by our finding the fame dispositions in them which we feel in ourselves. This is but self-love at the bottom; whereas the affection betwixt people of different ages cannot well be fo, the inclinations of fuch being commonly various. The friendship of two young men c

è

r

1

e

e

d

I

11

V

e

-

n

S g

n

is often occasioned by love of pleasure or voluptuousness, each being defirous, for his own fake, of one to affift or encourage him in the courses be pursues; as that of two old men is frequently on the fcore of fome profit, lucre, or defign upon others. Now, as a young man, who is lefs acquainted with the ways of the world, has in all probability less of interest; and an old man; who may be weary of himfelf, has, or should have less of felf-love; so the friendship between them is the more likely to be true, and unmixed with too much felf-regard. One may add to this, that fuch a friendship is of greater use and advantage to both; for the old man will grow gay and agreeable to please the young one; and the young man more discreet and prudent by the help of the old one: fo it may prove a cure of those epidemical difeases of age and youth, sourness and madness. I hope you will not need many arguments to convince you of the possibility of this; one alone abundantly fatisfies me, and convinces to the heart; which is; that * young as I am, and old as you are, I am your entirely affectionate, &c.

LETTER VII.

June 23, 1705.

SHOULD believe myself happy in your good opinion, but that you treat me so much in a style of compliment. It hath been observed of women, that they are more subject in their youth to be touched with vanity than men, on account of their being generally treated this way; but the weakest women

^{*} Mr Wycherley was at this time about seventy years old; Mr Pope under feventeen.

are not more weak than that class of men who are thought to pique themselves upon their wit. The world is never wanting, when a coxcomb is accomplishing himself, to help to give him the finishing stroke.

Every man is apt to think his neighbour overflocked with vanity, yet I cannot but fancy there are certain times when most people are in a dispofition of being informed; and 'tis incredible what a vast good a little truth might do, spoken in such seasions. A small alms will do a great kindness to people in extreme necessity.

I could name an acquaintance of yours, who would at this time think himself more obliged to you for the information of his faults, than the confirmation of his follies. If you would make those the subject of a letter, it might be as long as I could with your

letters always were.

I do not wonder you have hitherto found some dissiculty (as you are pleased to say) in writing to me, since you have always chosen the task of commending me: take but the other way, and I dare engage you will find none at all.

As for my verses, which you praise so much, I may truly say they have never been the cause of any vanity in me, except what they gave me when they sirst occasioned my acquaintance with you. But I have several times since been in danger of this vice; as often, I mean, as I received any letters from you. 'Tis certain, the greatest magnifying glasses in the world are a man's own eyes, when they look upon his own person; yet even in those, I cannot sancy myself so extremely like Alexander the Great, as you would persuade me. If I must be like him, 'tis you

re

he

n-

ng

1-

re

0-

a

a-

0-

ld

or

n

et

ır

e

0

1-

re

I

Y

1.

n

u

11

will make me fo, by complimenting me into a better opinion of myfelf than I deferve: they made him think he was the fon of Jupiter, and you affure me I am a man of parts. But is this all you can fay to my honour? you faid ten times as much before, when you call'd me your friend. After having made me believe I possessed a share in your affection, to treat me with compliments and fweet fayings, is like the proceeding with poor Sancha Panca: they perfuaded him that he enjoyed a great dominion, and then gave him nothing to fubfift upon but waffers and marmalade. In our days the greatest obligation you'can lay upon a wit, is to make a fool of him. For as when madmen are found incurable, wife men give them their way, and please them as well as they can; fo when those incorrigible things, Poets, are once irrecoverably be-mus'd, the best way both to quiet them, and secure yourself from the effects of their frenzy, is to feed their vanity; which indeed, for the most part, is all that is fed in a poet.

You may believe me, I could be heartily glad that all you fay were as true, applied to me, as it would be to yourfelf, for feveral weighty reasons; but for none so much as that I might be to you what you deserve; whereas I can now be no more than is consistent with the small, though utmost capacity of, &c.

L E T T E R VIII.

Oct. 26. 1705.

I HAVE now changed the scene from the town to the country; from Will's coffee-house to Windsorforest. I find no other difference than this betwixt the common town-wits and the downright country-

W

wi

2 (

a f

ex

he

th

yo

m

fa

fil

th

th

ri

re

fo

to

d

tı

fools; that the first are partly in the wrong, with a little more flourish and gaiety; and the last neither in the right nor the wrong, but confirmed in a stupid fettled medium betwixt both. However, methinks those are most in the right, who quietly and eafily refign themselves over to the gentle reign of dulness, which the wits must do at last, though after a great deal of noise and resistance. Ours are a fort of modest inoffensive people, who neither have fense, nor pretend to have any, but enjoy a jovial fort of dulness: they are commonly known in the world by the name of honest, civil gentlemen: they live, much as they ride, at random; a kind of hunting life, purfuing with earnestness and hazard something not worth catching; never in the way, nor out of it. I can't but prefer folitude to the company of all these: for tho' a man's felf may possibly be the worst fellow to converse with in the world, yet one would think the company of a person whom we have the greatest regard to and affection for, could not be very unpleasant. As a man in love with a mistress defires no conversation but hers, so a man in love with himself (as most men are) may be pleased with his own. Besides, if the truest or most useful knowledge be the knowledge of ourselves, solitude, conducing most to make us look into ourselves, should. be the most instructive state of life. We see nothing more commonly than men, who for the fake of the circumstantial part and mere outside of life, have been half their days rambling out of their nature, and ought to be fent into folitude to fludy themfelves over again. People are usually spoiled, instead. of being taught, at their coming into the world:

whereas by being more conversant with obscurity, without any pains, they would naturally follow what they were meant for. In a word, if a man be a coxcomb, solitude is his best school; and if he be a fool, it is his best sanctuary.

These are good reasons for my own stay here, but I wish I could give you any for your coming hither, except that I earnestly invite you. And yet I can't help saying I have suffered a great deal of discontent that you do not come, though I so little merit that you should.

I must complain of the shortness of your last. Those who have most wit, like those who have most money, are generally most sparing of either.

LETTER IX.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

Nov. 5. 1705. YOURS of the 20th of October I have received. as I have always done yours, with no little fatiffaction, and am proud to discover by it, that you find fault with the shortness of mine, which I think the best excuse for it: and though they (as you say) who have most wit or money are most sparing of either, there are some who appear poor to be thought: rich, and are poor, which is my cafe. I cannot but rejoice, that you have undergone fo much discontent. for want of my company; but if you have a mind to punish me for my fault, (which I could not help), defer your coming to town, and you will do it effectually. But I know your charity always exceeds your revenge, fo that I will not despair of feeing you, and, in return to your inviting me to your Forest, invite you to my forest, the town; where the beasts that inhabit, tame or wild, of long ears or horns, purfue one another either out of love or hatred. You may have the pleasure to see one pack of bloodhounds pursue another herd of brutes, to bring each other to their fall, which is their whole fport: or, if you affect a lefs bloody chace, you may fee a pack of spaniels, called lovers, in a hot pursuit of a two-legged vixen, who only flies the whole loud pack to be fingled out by one dog, who runs mute to catch her up the fooner from the rest, as they are making a noise to the loss of their game. In fine, this is the time for all forts of fport in the town, when those of the country cease; therefore leave your forest of beafts for ours of brutes, called men, who now in full cry (packed by the Court or country) run down in the House of Commons a deferted horned beast of the Court, to the fatisfaction of their spectators: besides, (more for your diversion), you may see not only the two great Playhouses of the nation, those of the Lords and Commons, in dispute with one another; but the two other Playhouses in high contest, because the members of one house are removed up to the other, as it is often done by the Court for reafons of state: infomuch that the Lower Houses, (I mean the playhouses), are going to act tragedies on one another without doors, and the Sovereign is put to it (as it often happens in the other two houses), to filence one or both, to keep peace between them, Now I have told you all the news of the town.

I am, &c.

f

h

LETTER X.

that

may

nde

you of

eg-

be

her

a

he

of

cf

in

n

of

9

t

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

Feb. 5. 1705,-6.

I HAVE received your kind letter, with my * paper to Mr Dryden corrected. I own you have made more of it by making it less, as the Dutch are faid to burn half the spices they bring home, to inhance the price of the remainder, so to be greater gainers by their loss, which is indeed my case now. You have pruned my fading laurels of some superfluous, sapless, and dead branches, to make the remainder live the longer: thus, like your master Apollo, you are at once a poet and a physician.

Now, Sir, as to my impudent invitation of you to the town, your good-nature was the first cause of my confident request; but excuse me, I must, I see, say no more upon this subject, since I find you a little too nice to be dealt freely with; though you have given me fome encouragement to hope our friendthip might be without shyness or criminal modesty; for a friend, like a mistress, though he is not to be mercenary, to be true, yet ought not to refuse a friend's kindness, because it is small or trivial. I have told you, I think, what a Spanish Lady faid to her poor poetical gallant, that a Queen, if she had to do with a groom, would expect a mark of his kindness from him, though it were but his curry-comb. But you and I will dispute this matter, when I am fo. happy as to fee you here; and perhaps 'tis the only

^{*}The same which was printed in the year 1717, in a miscellany of Bern. Lintot's, and in the posthumous works of Mr Wycherley.

dispute in which I might hope to have the better of

you.

Now, Sir, to make you another excuse for my boldness in inviting you to town, I designed to leave with you some more of my papers, (since these return so much better out of your hands than they went from mine), for I intended, as I told you formerly, to spend a month or six weeks, this summer, near you in the country. You may be assured there is nothing I desire so much as an improvement of your friendship.

LETTER XI.

April 10, 1706.

Pra

ly a

fom

Ign

mer

tha

who

ed,

con

liev

you

ly,

ne

ot

ad

90

fo

fr

ti

I

d

By one of yours, of the last month, you defire me to felect, if possible, some things from the * first volume of your Miscellanies, which may be altered fo as to appear again. I doubted your meaning in this; whether it was to pick out the best of those verses, (as those on the Idleness of Bufiness, on Ignorance, on Laziness, &c.) to make the method and numbers exact, and avoid repetitions? For though-(upon reading em on this occasion) I believe they might receive fuch an alteration with advantage; yet they would not be changed fo much; but any one would know 'em for the fame at first fight. Or, if you mean to improve the worst pieces? which are fuch as, to render them very good, would require great addition; and almost the entire new writing of them. Or, lastly, if you mean the middle fort, as the Songs and Love-veries? For these will need only to be shortened, to omit repetition; the words remaining very little different from what they were before.

^{*} Printed in folio, in the year 1704.

Pray, let me know your mind in this, for I am utterly at a lofs. Yet I have tried what I could do to fome of the fongs, and the poems on Laziness and Ignorance, but can't (even in my own partial judgment) think my alterations much to the purpose : fo that I must needs defire you would apply your care wholly at present to those which are yet unpublished, of which there are more than enough to make a confiderable volume of full as good ones, nay, I believe of better than volume first, which I could wish you would defer, at least till you have finished these that are yet unprinted.

I fend you a fample of fome few of these: namely, the verses to Mr Waller in his old age; your new ones on the Duke of Marlborough, and two others. I have done all that I thought could be of advantage to them: fome I have contracted, as we do fun-beams, to improve their energy and force: fome I have taken quite away, as we take branches from a tree, to add to the fruit; others I have entirely new expressed, and turned more into poetry. Donne (like one of his fucceffors) had infinitely more wit than he wanted verification; for the great dealers of wit, like those in trade, take least pains to fet off their goods; while the haberdashers of fmall wit, spare for no decorations or ornaments. You have commissioned me to paint your shop, and I have done my best to brush you up like your neighbours *. But I can no more pretend to the merit

^{*} Several of Mr Pope's lines, very easy to be distinguished, may be found in the posthumous editions of Wycherley's Poems; particularly those on Solitude, on the Public, and on the Mixed Life.

of the production, than a midwife to the virtues and good qualities of the child she helps into the light.

The few things I have entirely added, you will excufe; you may take them lawfully for your own, because they are no more than sparks lighted up by your fire: and you may omit them at last, if you think them but fquibs in your triumphs.

LETTER

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

Nov. 11, 1707.

RECEIVED yours of the 9th yesterday, which has (like the rest of your letters), at once pleased and instructed me; fo that, I assure you, you can no more write too much to your abfent friends, than speak too much to the present. This is a truth that all men own who have either feen your writings, or heard your discourse; enough to make others show their judgment, in ceasing to write or talk, especially to you, or in your company. However, I speak or write to you, not to please you, but myself; fince I provoke your answers, which, whilst they humble me, give me vanity; though I am lessened by you, even when you commend me: fince you commend my little fense with so much more of yours, that you put me out of countenance, whilst you would keep me in it. So that you have found a way (against the custom of great wits) to shew even a great deal of good nature with a great deal of good fenfe.

I thank you for the book you promifed me, by which, I find, you would not only correct my lines,

but my life.

As to the damned verses I entrusted you with, I

1

.

.

y

u

h

d

n

at of

W

ly

or

I

ole

u.

nd

ou

ep

nst

eal

by

es,

, I

49

hope you will let them undergo your purgatory, to fave them from the people's damning them: fince the critics, who are generally the first damned in this life, like the damned below, never leave to bring those above them under their own circumstances. I beg you to peruse my papers, and select what you think best or most tolerable, and look over them again; for I resolve suddenly to print some of them, as a hardened old gamester will (in spite of all former ill-usage by Fortune) push on an ill hand in expectation of recovering himself; especially since I have such a croupier or second to stand by me as Mr Pope.

LETTER XIII.

Nov. 20, 1707.

MR ENGLEFIELD being on his journey to London, tells me I must write to you by him, which I do, not more to comply with his desire, than to gratify my own; tho' I did it so lately by the messenger you sent hither: I take it too as an opportunity of sending you the fair copy of the poem on Dulness, which was not then finish'd, and which I should not care to hazard by the common post. Mr Englesield is ignorant of the contents, and I hope your prudence will let him remain so, for my sake no less than your own: since if you should reveal any thing of this nature, it would be no wonder reports should be rais'd, and there are those (I fear) who would be ready to improve them to my disadvantage. I am

^{*} The original of it in blots, and with figures of the references from copy to copy, in Mr Pope's hand, is yet extant among other such Brouillions of Mr Wycherley's poems, corrected by him.

forry you told the great man, whom you met in the Court of Requests, that your papers were in my hands: no man alive shall ever know any such thing from me; and I give you this warning besides, that tho' yourself should say I had any ways assisted you, I am notwithstanding resolv'd to deny it.

The method of the copy I fend you is very different from what it was, and much more regular : for the better help of your memory, I defire you to compare it by the figures in the margin, answering to the fame in this letter. The poem is now divided into four parts, mark'd with the literal figures 1. 2. The first contains the Praise of Dulness, and Thews how upon feveral suppositions it passes for, 1. religion; 2. philosophy; 3. example; 4. wit; and, s. the cause of wit, and the end of it. The second part contains the Advantages of Dulness; 1st, in bufiness; and adly, at Court; where the fimilitudes of the biass of a bowl, and the weights of a clock, are directly tending to the subject, tho' introduced before in a place where there was no mention made of those advantages (which was your only objection to my adding them.) The third contains the Happiness of Dulness in all stations, and shews in a great many particulars, that it is so fortunate as to be esteemed fome good quality or other in all forts of people; that it is thought quiet, fense, caution, policy, prudence, majesty, valour, circumspection, honesty, &c. The fourth part I have wholly added, as a climax which fums up all the praise, advantage, and happis ness of Dulness in a few words , and strengthens

^{*} This is totally omitted in the prefent Edition. Some of the lines are there:

them by the opposition of the disgrace, disadvantage, and unhappiness of Wit, with which it concludes.

16

y

g

t

1,

2

T

14

0

d

..

d

r,

l,

t

-

è

£

Tho' the whole be as short again as at first, there is not one thought omitted, but what is a repetition of fomething in your first volume, or in this very paper: fome thoughts are contracted, where they feem'd encompass'd with too many words; and some new express'd, or added, where I thought there wanted heightning (as you'll fee particularly in the Simile of the clock-weights +;) and the verification. throughout is, I believe, fuch as no body can be shock'd at. The repeated permissions you give me of dealing freely with you, will (I hope) excuse what I have done: for if I have not spar'd you when I thought feverity would do you a kindness, I have not mangled you where I thought there was no abfolute need of amoutation. As to particulars, I can fatisfy you better when we meet; in the mean time pray write to me when you can; you cannot too often.

[&]quot; Thus Dulness, the fafe opiate of the mind,

[&]quot;The last kind refuge weary wit can find;

[&]quot; Fit for all stations, and in each content, " Is satisfy'd, secure, and innocent;

[&]quot;No pains it takes, and no offence it gives,

[&]quot;Unfear'd, unhated, undisturb'd it lives;" &c. It was originally thus express'd:

[&]quot;As Clocks run faiteft when most lead is on;"
in a Letter of Mr Pope to Mr Wycherley, dated April 3,
1705, and in a paper of verses of his, To the Author of a
poem called Successio, which got out in a miscellany in
1712, three years before Mr Wycherley died, and two after
he had laid aside the whole design of publishing any poems.

t. These two similes of the biass of a bowl, and the weights of a clock, were at length put into the first book of the Dunciad. And thus we have the history of their birth, fortunes, and final establishment.

LETTER XIV.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

Nov. 22, 1707.

YOU may see by my style, I had the happiness and satisfaction to receive yesterday, by the hands of Mr Englesield, your extreme kind and obliging letter of the acth of this month; which, like all the rest of yours, did at once mortify me, and make me vain; since it tells me with so much more wit, sense, and kindness than mine can express, that my letters are always welcome to you. So that even while your kindness invites me to write to you, your wit and judgment forbid me; since I may return you a letter, but never an answer.

Now, as for my owning your affiftance to me, in overlooking my unmufical numbers, and harsher sense, and correcting them both with your genius or judgment; I must tell you I always own it (in spite of your unpoetic modesty) who would do with your friendship as your charity; conceal your bounty to magnify the obligation; and even whilst you lay on your friend the favour, acquit him of the debt: but that shall not serve your turn; I will always own, 'tis my infallible Pope has, or would redeem me from a poetical damning, the fecond time; and fave my rhymes from being condemn'd to the critics flames to all eternity: but (by the faith you profess) you know your works of supererogation, transferr'd upon an humble, acknowledging finner, may fave even him; having good works enough of your own besides, to ensure yours, and their immortality.

And now for the pains you have taken to recom-

mend my Dulness, by making it more methodical, I give you a thousand thanks; fince true and natural dulness is shewn more by its pretence to form and method, as the sprightliness of wit by its despising both. I thank you a thousand times for your repeated invitations to come to Binsield. You will find, it will be as hard for you to get quit of my mercenary kindness to you, as it would for me to deserve, or return yours; however, it shall be the endeavour of my future life, as it will be to demonstrate myself

Yours, &c.

LETTER XV.

Nov. 29, 1707.

THE compliments you make me, in regard of any inconsiderable service I could do you, are very unkind, and do but tell me in other words, that my friend has so mean an opinion of me, as to think I expect acknowledgments for trisles: which upon my faith I shall equally take amis, whether made to myself, or to any other. For God's sake (my dear friend) think better of me, and believe I desire no sort-of savour so much, as that of serving you more considerably than I have been yet able to do.

I'shall proceed in this manner with some others of your pieces; but since you desire I would not desace your copy for the suture, and only mark the repetitions; I must, as soon as I've mark'd these, transcribe what is lest on another paper: and in that blot, alter, and add all I can devise, for their improvement. For you are sensible, the omission of repetitions is but one, and the easiest part, of yours and my design; there remaining besides to rectify the method, to con-

nect the matter, and to mend the expression and verfification. I will go next upon the poems of Solitude, on the Public, and on the Mixt Life, the Bill of Fare, the Praises of Avarice, and some others.

I must take notice of what you say, of " my pains " to make your dulness methodical;" and of your hint, " that the sprightliness of wit despises method." This is true enough, if by wit you mean no more than fancy or conceit; but in the better notion of wit, considered as propriety, furely method is not only necessary for perspicuity and harmony of parts, but gives beauty even to the minute and particular thoughts, which receive an additional advantage from those which precede or follow in their due You remember a fimile Mr Dryden us'd in conversation, of feathers in the crowns of the wild Indians, which they not only chuse for the beauty of their colours, but place them in fuch a manner as to reflect a lustre on each other. I will not disguise any of my fentiments from you: to methodise in your case, is full as necessary as to strike out; otherwife you had better destroy the whole frame, and reduce them into fingle thoughts in profe, like Rochefoucault, as I have more than once hinted to you.

LETTER XVI

From Mr WYEHERLEY.

Feb. 28, 1707-8.

re

ar

di

fo

be

to

m

th

ot

in

ex

bi

ft

m

ge

of

na

b

U

W

fic

VC

pi fa

by

CI

11)

W

th

I HAVE had yours of the 23d of this instant, for which I give you manyt hanks, since I find by it, that even absence (the usual bane of love or friendship) cannot lessen yours, no more than mine. As to your hearing of my being ill, I am glad and forry for the

report: in the first place, glad that it was not true; and in the next, forry that it shou'd give you any disturbance or concern more than ordinary for me; for which, as well as your concern for my future well-being or life, I think myself most eternally obliged to you; assuring, your concern for either will make me more careful of both. Yet for your sake I love this life so well, that I shall the less think of the other: but 'tis in your power to ensure my happiness in one and the other, both by your society, and good example; so not only contribute to my felicity here, but hereafter.

Now as to your excuse for the plainness of your style, I must needs tell you, that friendship is much more acceptable to a true friend than wit, which is generally salse reasoning; and a friend's reprimand often shews more friendship than his compliment: nay love, which is more than friendship, is often seen by our friend's correction of our follies or crimes. Upon this test of your friendship I intend to put you, when I return to London, and thence to you at Binfield, which, I hope, will be within a month.

Next to the news of your good health, I am pleas'd with the good news of your going to print fome of your Poems, and proud to be known by them to the public for your friend; who intend (perhaps the fame way) to be revenged of you for your kindness, by taking your name in vain in some of my future madrigals: yet so as to let the world know, my love or esteem for you are no more poetic than my talent in scribbling. But of all the arts of siction, I desire you to believe I want that of seigning friendship, and that I am sincerely

Yours, &c.

fh

m

fu

of

th

fo

of

fo

gr

m

y

I

0

h

b

LETTER XVII.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

May 13, 1708. HAVE received yours of the first of May. Your pastoral muse outshines in her modest and natural dress, all Apollo's court-ladies, in their more artful, laboured, and costly finery. Therefore I am glad to find by your letter you defign your country beauty of a muse shall appear at court and in public, to outshine all the farded, lewd, confident, affected town-dowdies, who aim at being honoured only to their shame; but her artful innocence (on the contrary) will gain more honour as she becomes public; and, in spite of custom, will bring modesty again into fashion, or at least make her fifter rivals of this age blush for spite, if not for shame, As for my stale, antiquated, poetical puss, whom you would keep in countenance, by faying the has once been tolerable, and would yet pass muster by a little licking over; it is true that (like most vain antiquated jades which have once been paffable) she yet affects youthfulness in her age, and would still gain a few admirers (who the more she seeks or labours for their liking, are but more her contemners.) Nevertheless she is resolved henceforth to be so cautious as to appear very little more in the world, except it be as an attendant on your muse, or as a foil, not a rival to her wit, or fame: fo that let your country gentlewoman appear when she will in the world *, my old worn-out jade of a loft reputation

^{*} This, and what follows, is a full confutation of John Dennis and others, who afferted that Mr Pope wrote their

shall be her attendant into it, to procure her admirers; as an old whore, who can get no more friends of her own, bawds for others, to make sport or pleafure yet, one way or other, for mankind. I approve of your making Tonson your muse's introductor into the world, or master of the ceremonies, who has been so long a pimp, or gentleman-usher to the muses.

our

ral

ul,

to

ity

to

ed

to

n-

c;

is.

d

n

-

t

a

I wish you good fortune; since a man with store of wit, as store of money, without the help of good fortune, will never be popular; but I wish you a great many admirers, which will be some credit to my judgment as well as your wit, who always thought you had a great deal, and am

Your, &c ..

LETTER XVIII.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

May 17, 1709.

I MUST thank you for a book of your Miscellanies, which Tonson fent me, I suppose, by your order; and all I can tell you of it is, that nothing has lately been better received by the public than your part of it. You have only displeased the critics by pleasing them too well; having not left them a word to say for themselves, against you and your

verses on himself (tho' publish'd by Mr Wycherley six years before his death.) We find here it was a voluntary act of his, promised before-hand, and written while Mr-Pope was absent. The first Brouillion of these verses, and the second copy with corrections, are both yet extant in Mr Wycherley's own hand. In another of his letters of May 18, 1708, are these words: "I have made a damn'd compliment in verse "upon the printing your Pastorals, which you shall see "when you see me."

performances; fo that, now your hand is in, you must persevere, till my prophecies of you be sulfilled. In earnest, all the best judges of good sense or poetry, are admirers of yours; and like your part of the book so well, that the rest is liked the worse. This is true upon my word, without compliment; so that your first success will make you for all your life a poet, in spite of your wit; for a poet's success at first, like a gamester's fortune at first, is like to make him a loser at last, and to be undone by his good fortune and merit.

But hitherto your Miscellanies have safely run the gantlet, through all the cosseehouses; which are now entertained with a whimsical new newspaper, called the Tatler, which I suppose you have seen. This is the newest thing I can tell you of, except it be of the peace, which now (most people say) is drawing to such a conclusion, as all Europe is, or must be satisfied with: so poverty, you see, which makes peace in Westminster-hall, makes it likewise in the camp or field, throughout the world. Peace then be to you, and to me, who am now grown peaceful, and will have no contest with any man, but him who says he is more your friend or humble servant than

Your, &c.

LETTER XIX.

May 20, 1709.

in

de

44

86

33

..

66

fa

w

w

ev

th

en

pe

is

fa

to

ne

in

fo

th

a i

ple

W

giv

ari

AM glad you received the * Miscellany, if it were only to show you that there are as bad poets in this nation as your servant. This modern custom of appearing in miscellanies, is very useful to the poets, who, like other thieves, escape by getting into

[&]quot; Jacob Tonfon's fixth Vol. of Miscellany Poems.

you

led.

try,

his

hat

life

at

bod

he

WC

ed

nis

of

ng a-

ce

q

to

d

18

e

crowd, and herd together like banditti, fafe only in their multitude. Methinks Strada has given a good description of these kind of collections; " Nullus ho-" die mortalium aut nascitur, aut moritur, aut prœ-" liatur, aut rufticatur, aut abit peregre, aut redit, " aut nubit, aut eft, aut non eft, (nam etiam mortuis " isti capunt) cui non illi extemplo cudant Epicedia, " Genethliaca, Protreptica, Panegyrica, Epithala-" mia, Vaticinia, Propemptica, Soterica, Parænetica, " Nænias, Nugas." As to the fuccess which, you fay, my part has met with, it is to be attributed to what you was pleased to say of me to the world; which you do well to call your prophecy, fince whatever is faid in my favour, must be a prediction of things that are not yet; you, like a true godfather, engage on my part for much more than ever I can perform. My pastoral muse, like other country girls, is but put out of countenance, by what you courtiers fay to her; yet I hope you would not deceive me too far, as knowing that a young scribbler's vanity needs no recruits from abroad; for Nature, like an indulgent mother, kindly takes care to supply her fons with as much of their own, as is necessary for their fatisfaction. If my verses should meet with a few flying commendations, Virgil has taught me, that a young author has not much reason to be pleased with them, when he considers that the natural confequence of praise is envy and calumny.

-" Si ultra placitum laudarit, baccare frontem
"Cingite, ne vati noceat mala lingua futuro."

When once a man has appeared as a poet, he may give up his pretentions to all the rich and thriving arts: those who have once made their court to those mistresses without portions, the muses, are never like

to fet up for fortunes. But for my part, I shall be satisfied if I can lose my time agreeably this way, without losing my reputation: as for gaining any, I am as indifferent in the matter as Falstasse was, and may say of same as he did of honour, "If it "comes, it comes unlook'd for; and there's an end "on't." I can be content with a bare saving game, without being thought an eminent hand (with which title Jacob has graciously dignissed his adventurers and voluntiers in poetry.) Jacob creates poets, as kings sometimes do knights, not for their honour, but for their money. Certainly he ought to be esteemed a worker of miracles, who is grown rich by poetry.

"What authors lofe, their bookfellers have won:
"So pimps grow rich, while gallants are undone."

f

I am your, &c.

LETTER XX.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

May 26, 1709.

THE last I received from you was dated the 22d of May. I take your charitable hint to me very kindly, wherein you do like a true friend, and a true Christian, and I shall endeavour to follow your advice, as well as your example.—As for your wishing to see your friend an hermit with you, I cannot be said to leave the world, since I shall enjoy in your conversation all that I can desire of it; nay, can learn more from you alone, than from my long ex-

As to the fuccess of your poems in the late Miscellany, which I told you of in my last; upon my

perience of the great, or little vulgar in it.

word I made you no compliment, for you may be affur'd that all fort of readers like them, except they are writers too; but for them, (I must needs fay), the more they like them, they ought to be the less pleased with them: so that you do not come off with a bare faving game, (as you call it), but have gained fo much credit at first, that you must needs support it to the last: since you set up with so great a stock of good fense, judgment, and wit, that your judgment ensures all that your wit ventures at. falt of your wit has been enough to give a relish to the whole infipid hotch-potch it is mingled with; and you will make Jacob's ladder raise you to immortality, by which others are turned off shamefully to their damnation, (for poetic thieves as they are), who think to be faved by others good works, how faulty foever their own are; but the coffeehouse wits, or rather anti-wits the critics, prove their judgments by approving your wit; and even the newfmongers and poets will own, you have more invention than they; nay, the detracters or the envious, who never fpeak well of any body, (not even of those they think well of in their absence), yet will give you even in your absence their good word; and the critics only hate you, for being forced to fpeak well of you whether they will or no. All this is true upon the word of

Your, &c.

VOL. VI.

e

٧,

,

8,

it

d

e,

h

rs

18

r,

e

h

1:

d

a

11

1-

ot

n I-

y

LETTER XXI.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

Aug. 11, 1700.

MY letters, fo much inferior to yours, can only make up their fcarcity of fense by their number of lines; which is like the Spaniards paying a debt of gold with a load of brass money. But to be a plain-dealer, I must tell you, I will revenge the raillery of your letters by printing them, (as Dennis did mine), without your knowledge too, which would be a revenge upon your judgment for the raillery of your wit; for fome dull rogues (that is, the most in the world) might be fuch fools as to think what you have faid of me was in earnest: it is not the first time your great wits have gained reputation by their paradoxical or ironical praises; your forefathers have done it. Erasmus and others. For all mankind who know me must confess, he must be no ordinary genius, or little friend, who can find out any thing to commend in me feriously; who have given no fign of my judgment but my opinion of yours, nor mark of my wit, but my leaving off writing to the public, now you are beginning to shew the world what you can do by yours; whose wit is as spiritual as your judgment infallible; in whose judgment I have an implicit faith, and shall always subscribe to it to fave my works, in this world, from the flames and damnation .- Pray, present my most humble service to Sir William Trumbal, for whom and whose judgment I have fo profound a respect, that his example had almost made me marry, more than my nephew's ill carriage to me; having once resolved

FROM MR WYCHERLEY.

to have revenged myself upon him by my marriage, but now am resolved to make my revenge greater upon him by his marriage.

I. E T T E R XXII.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

April 1, 1710.

HAVE had yours of the 30th of the last month, which is kinder than I defire it should be, fince it tells me you could be better pleased to be fick again in town in my company, than to be well in the country without it; and that you are more impatient to be deprived of happiness than of health. Yet, my dear friend, fet raillery or compliment afide, I can bear your absence (which procures your health and ease) better than I can your company when you are in pain; for I cannot fee you fo, without being fo too. Your love to the country I do not doubt, nor do you (I hope) my love to it or you, fince there I can enjoy your company without feeing you in pain to give me fatisfaction and pleafure; there I can have you without rivals or disturbers; without the too civil, or the too rude; without the noise of the loud, or the censure of the filent; and would rather have you abuse me there with the truth, than at this distance with your compliment: fince now your business of a friend, and kindness to a friend, is by finding fault with his faults, and mending them by your obliging feverity. I hope (in point of your good-nature) you will have no cruel charity for those papers of mine you are fo willing to be troubled with; which I take most infinitely kind of you, and shall acknowledge with

gratitude, as long as I live. No friend can do more for his friend than preferving his reputation, (nay, not by preferving his life), fince by preferving his life he can only make him live about threefcore or fourfcore years; but by preferving his reputation, he can make him live as long as the world lasts; fo fave him from damning, when he is gone to the devil. Therefore, I pray, condemn me in private, as the thieves do their accomplices in Newgate, to fave them from condemnation by the public. Be most kindly unmerciful to my poetical faults, and do with my papers, as you country gentlemen do with your trees, flash, cut, and lop off the excrescencies and dead parts of my withered bays, that the little remainder may live the longer, and increase the value of them, by diminishing the number. I have troubled you with my papers, rather to give you pain than pleafure, notwithstanding your compliment, which fays, you take the trouble kindly: fuch is your generofity to your friends, that you take it kindly to be defired by them to do them a kindness; and you think it done to you, when they give you an opportunity to do it them. Wherefore you may be fure to be troubled with my letters out of interest, if not kindness; fince mine to you will procure yours to me; fo that I write to you more for my own fake than yours; lefs to make you think I write well, than to learn from you to write better. Thus you fee interest in my kindness, which is like the friendthip of the world, rather to make a friend than be a friend; but I am yours, as a true Plain-dealer,

LETTER XXIII.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

April 11, 1710.

F I can do part of my bufiness at Shrewsbury in a fortnight's time, (which I propose to do), I will be foon after with you, and trouble you with my company for the remainder of the fummer: in the mean time. I beg you to give yourfelf the pains of altering, or leaving out what you think fuperfluous in my papers, that I may endeavour to print fuch a number of them as you and I shall think fit, about Michaelmas next. In order to which, (my dear friend), I beg you to be fo kind to me, as to be fevere to them, that the critics may be less so; for I had rather be condemned by my friend in private, than exposed to my foes in public, the critics, or common judges, who are made fuch by having been old offenders themselves. Pray, believe I have as much faith in your friendship and fincerity, as I have deference to your judgment; and as the best mark of a friend is telling his friend his faults in private, fo the next is concealing them from the public 'till they are fit to appear. In the mean time, I am not a little sensible of the great kindness you do me, in the trouble you take for me, in putting my rhymes in tune, fince good founds fet off often ill fense, as the Italian songs, whose good airs, with the worst words or meaning, make the best music; fo by your tuning my Welch harp, my rough fense may be the less offenfive to the nicer ears of those critics who deal more in found than fense. Pray then take pity at once both of my readers and me, in shortening my barren abundance, and increasing their patience by it, as well as the obligations I have to you: and since no madrigaller can entertain the head, unless he pleases the ear; and since the crowded operas have left the best comedies with the least audiences, 'tis a sign sound can prevail over sense; therefore soften my words, and strengthen my sense, and

" Eris mihi magnus Apollo."

LETTER XXIV.

April 15. 1710.

RECEIVED your most extreme kind letter but just now. It found me over those papers you mention, which have been my employment ever fince Easter-Monday: I hope before Michaelmas to have discharged my task; which, upon the word of a friend, is the most pleasing one I could be put upon. Since you are fo near going into Shropshire (whither I shall not care to write of this matter for fear of the miscarriage of any letters) I must defire your leave to give you a plain and fincere account of what I have found from a more ferious application to them. Upon comparison with the former volume, I find much more repeated than I till now imagined, as well as in the prefent volume, which, if (as you told me last) you would have me dash over with a line, will deface the whole copy extremely, and to a degree that (I fear) may displease you. I have every where marked in the margins the page and line, both in this and the other part; but if you order me not to cross the lines, or would any way else limit my commission, you will oblige me by doing it in your next letter; for I am at once

equally fearful of sparing you, and of offending you by too impudent a correction. Hitherto, however, I have cross'd them so as to be legible, because you bade me. When I think all the repetitions are struck out in a copy, I sometimes find more upon dipping in the first volume, and the number encreases so much, that I believe more shortning will be requisite than you may be willing to bear with, unless you are in good earnest resolved to have no thought repeated. Pray, forgive this freedom, which as I must be sincere in this case, so I could not but take; and let me know if I am to go on at this rate, or if you would prescribe any other method.

I am very glad you continue your refolution of feeing me in my hermitage this fummer; the fooner you return, the fooner I shall be happy, which indeed my want of any company that is entertaining or estimable, together with frequent infirmities and pains, hinder me from being in your absence. 'Tis (I am sure) a real truth, that my sickness cannot make me quite weary of myself when I have you with me; and I shall want no company but yours

when you are here.

You fee how freely and with how little care I talk rather than write to you: this is one of the many advantages of friendship, that one can fay to one's friend the things that stand in need of pardon, and at the same time be sure of it. Indeed I do not know whether or no the letters of friends are the worse for being sit for none else to read. "Tis an argument of the trust reposed in a friend's good nature, when one writes such things to him as require a good portion of it. I have experienced yours so often and so long, that I can new no more doubt of

the greatness of it, than I hope you do of the greatness of my affection, or of the sincerity with which. I am, &c.

LETTER XXV.

From Mr WYCHERLEY.

April 27, 1710.

w

wi

an vo

do

m

di

ne

an

W

Be

th

ar

of

CE

fi

r

ti

b

F

VOU give me an account in your letter of the trouble you have undergone for me, in comparing my papers you took down with you, with the old printed volume, and with one another, of that bundle you have in your hands; amongst which (you fay) you find numerous repetitions of the same thoughts and fubjects; all which, I must confess, my want of memory has prevented me from imagining, as well as made me capable of committing; fince of all figures that of Tautology is the last I would use, or least forgive myself for: but feeing is believing; wherefore I will take fome pains to examine and compare those papers in your hands with one another, as well as with the former printed copies, or books of my damn'd Mifcellanies; all which (as bad a memory as I have) with a little more pains and care, I think I can remedy: therefore I would not have you give yourself more trouble about them, which may prevent the pleasure you have, and may give the world in writing upon new fubjects of your own, whereby you will much better entertain yourfelf and others. Now, as to your remarks upon the whole volume of my papers, all that I defire of you is to mark in the margin (without defacing the copy at all) either any repetition of words, matter, or fense, or any thoughts or words too much repeated;

ate

h.

10

r-

e

at

H

e

¥

ď

1

which if you will be so kind as to do for me, you will supply my want of memory with your good one, and my desiciencies of sense, with the infallibility of yours; which if you do, you will most infinitely oblige me, who almost repent the trouble I have given you, fince so much. Now as to what you call freedom with me, (which you desire me to forgive), you may be assured I would not forgive you unless you did use it; for I am so far from thinking your plainness an offence to me, that I think it a charity and an obligation; which I shall always acknowledge, with all fort of gratitude to you for it: who am, &c.

All the news I have to fend you is, that poor Mr Betterton is going to make his exit from the flage of this world, the gout being gotten up into his head, and (as the physicians fay) will certainly carry him off suddenly.

LETTER XXVI.

May 10, 1710.

A M forry you persist to take ill my not accepting your invitation, and to find (if I mistake not) your exception not unmix'd with some suspicion. Be certain I shall most carefully observe your request, not to cross over, or deface the copy of your papers for the future, and only to mark in the margin the repetitions: but as this can serve no surther than to get rid of those repetitions, and no way rectify the method, nor connect the matter, nor improve the poetry in expression or numbers, without surther blotting, adding, and altering; so it really is my opinion and desire, that you should take your papers out of my hands into your own, and that no alterations may be made but when both of us are

present; when you may be satisfied with every blot, as well as every addition, and nothing be put upon the papers but what you shall give your own sanction and assent to, at the same time.

Do not be so unjust, as to imagine from hence that: I would decline any part of this task; on the contrary, you know I have been at the pains of transcribing some pieces, at once to comply with your defire of not defacing the copy, and yet to lose no time in proceeding upon the correction. I will go on the same way, if you please; though truly it is (as I have often told you) my fincere opinion that the greater part would make a much better figure as fingle maxims and reflections in profe, after the manner of your favourite Rochefoucault, than in verse *: and this, when nothing more is done but marking the repetitions in the margin, will be an easy task to proceed upon, notwithstanding the bad memory you complain of. I am unfeignedly, dear-Sir,

Your, &c.

A. POPE.

Mr Wycherley lived five years after, to December, 1715, but little progress was made in this design, thro' his old age, and the increase of his infirmities. However, some of the verses, which had been touch'd by Mr P. with eccviii of these Maxims in Prose, were found among his papers, which having the missfortune to fall into the hands of a Mercenary, were published in 1728, in octavo, under the title of The Posthumous Works of William Wycherley, Esq.

LETTERS

TO AND FROM

W. W A L S H, Esq.

From the Year 1705, to 1707.

in la ti ju de la ti H w in

h P (i h

fl:

LETTERS

TO AND FROM

W. W A L S H*, Ese

LETTER I.

Mr WALSH to Mr WYCHERLEY.

RETURN you the papers + you favour'd me April 20, 1705. with; and had fent them to you yesterday morning, but that I thought to have brought them to you last night myself. I have read them over several times with great fatisfaction. The preface is very judicious and very learned; and the verfes very tender and easy. The author seems to have a particular genius for that kind of poetry, and a judgment that much exceeds the years you told me he was of. He has taken very freely from the Ancients; but what he has mixed of his own with theirs, is not inferior to what he has taken from them, 'Tis no flattery at all to fay, that Virgil had written nothing fo good at his age t. I shall take it as a favour if you will bring me acquainted with him; and if he

† Mr Pope's Pastorals.

Sixteen.

VOL. VI.

^{*} Of Abberley in Worcestershire, gentleman of the horse in Queen Anne's reign, author of several beautiful pieces in prose and verse, and in the opinion of Mr Dryden (in his postscript to Virgil) the best critic of our nation in his time.

will give himself the trouble any morning to call at my house, I shall be very glad to read the verses over with him, and give him my opinion of the particulars more largely than I can well do in this letter. I am, Sir, &c.

LETTER II.

Mr WALSH to Mr POPE.

June 24, 1706. T RECEIVED the favour of your letter, and shall be very glad of the continuance of a correspondence by which I am like to be fo great a gainer. I hope, when I have the happiness of seeing you again in London, not only to read over the verses I have now of yours, but more that you have written fince; for I make no doubt but any one who writes fo well, must write more. Not that I think the most voluminous poets always the best: I believe the contrary is rather true. I mentioned fomewhat to you in London of a pastoral comedy, which I should be glad to hear you had thought upon fince. I find Menage, in his Observations upon Tasso's Aminta, reckons up fourfcore pastoral plays in Italian; and in looking over my old Italian books, I find a great many pastoral and piscatory plays, which, I suppose, Menage reckons together. I find also by Menage, that Taffo is not the first that writ in that kind, he mentioning another before him which he himself had never feen, nor indeed have I: but as the Aminta, Pastor Fido, and Filli di Sciro of Bonarelli are the three best, so, I think, there is no dispute but Aminta is the best of the three: not but that the difcourses in Pastor Fido are more entertaining and copious in feveral people's opinion, though not fo proper for pastoral; and the fable of Bonarelli more surprising. I do not remember many in other languages, that have written in this kind with success. Racan's Bergeries are much inferior to his lyric poems; and the Spaniards are all too full of conceits. Rapin will have the design of pastoral plays to be taken from the Cyclops of Euripides. I am sure there is nothing of this kind in English worth mentioning, and therefore you have that sield open to yourself. You see I write to you without any fort of constraint or method, as things come into my head, and therefore use the same freedom with me, who am, &c.

LETTER IIL

I

To Mr WALSH.

Windfor-Forest, July 2, 1706, I CANNOT omit the first opportunity of making you my acknowledgments for reviewing those papers of mine. You have no less right to correct me, than the same hand that raised a tree has to prune it. I am convinced as well as you, that one may correct too much; for in poetry, as in painting, a man may lay colours one upon another, till they stiffen and deaden the piece. Besides, to bestow heightening on every part is monstrous: fome parts ought to be lower than the rest; and nothing looks more ridiculous than a work where the thoughts, however different in their own nature, feem all on a level: 'tis like a meadow newly mown, where weeds, grafs, and flowers, are all laid even, and appear undistinguished. I believe, too, that sometimes cus first

thoughts are the best, as the first squeezing of the grapes makes the finest and richest wine.

I have not attempted any thing of a pastoral comedy, because, I think, the taste of our age will not relish a poem of that fort. People feek for what they call wit, on all subjects, and in all places; not confidering that Nature loves Truth fo well, that it hardly ever admits of flourishing: Conceit is to Nature, what paint is to beauty; it is not only needlefs, but impairs what it would improve. There is a certain majesty in simplicity, which is far above all the quaintness of wit; infomuch that the critics have excluded wit from the loftiest poetry, as well as the lowest, and forbid it to the Epic no less than the Pastoral. I should certainly displease all those who are charmed with Guarini and Bonarelli, and imitate Tasso, not only in the simplicity of his thoughts, but in that of the fable too. If furprifing discoveries should have place in the story of a pastoral comedy, I believe it would be more agreeable to probability to make them the effects of chance than of defign; intrigue not being very confistent with that innocence which ought to constitute a shepherd's character. There is nothing in all the Aminta (as I remember) but happens by mere accident; unless it be the meeting of Aminta with Sylvia at the fountain, which is the contrivance of Daphne; and even that is the most simple in the world: the contrary is observable in Pastor Fido, where Corisca is so perfeet a mistress of intrigue, that the plot could not have been brought to pass without her. I am inclined to think the pastoral comedy has another difadvantage as to the manners; its general defign is to make us in love with the innocence of a rural

life, so that to introduce shepherds of a vicious character, must in some measure debase it; and hence it may come to pass, that even the virtuous characters will not shine so much, for want of being opposed to their contraries. These thoughts are purely my own, and therefore I have reason to doubt them; but I hope your judgment will set me right.

I would beg your opinion, too, as to another point: it is, how far the liberty of borrowing may extend? I have defended it fometimes by faying, that it feems not fo much the perfection of fense *, to fay things that had never been faid before, as to express those best that have been said oftenest; and that writers, in the case of borrowing from others, are like trees which, of themselves, would produce only one fort of fruit, but by being grafted upon others, may yield variety. A mutual commerce makes poetry flourish; but then poets, like merchants, should repay with fomething of their own what they take from others; not like pirates, make prize of all they meet. I defire you to tell me fincerely, if I have not stretched this license too far in these pastorals? I hope to become a critic by your precepts, and a poet by your example. Since I have feen your eclogues, I cannot be much pleafed with my own; however, you have not taken away all my vanity, fo long as you give me leave to profess myseif

Yours, &c.

^{*}He should rather have faid, the perfection of conception.

LETTER IV.

From Mr WALSH.

July 20. 1706.

T HAD fooner returned you thanks for the favour of your letter, but that I was in hopes of giving you an account at the fame time of my journey to Windfor; but I am now forced to put that quite off, being engaged to go to my corporation of Richmond in Yorkshire. I think you are perfectly in the right in your notions of Pastoral; but I am of opinion, that the redundancy of wit you mention, though 'tis what pleases the common people, is not what ever pleafes the best judges. Pastor Fido indeed has had more admirers than Aminta; but I will venture to fay, there is a great deal of difference between the admirers of one and the other. Corifca, which is a character generally admired by the ordinary judges, is intolerable in a pastoral; and Bonarelli's fancy of making his shepherdess in love with two men equally, is not to be defended, whatever pains he has taken to do it. As for what you alk of the liberty of borrowing, 'tis very evident the best Latin poets have extended this very far; and none so far as Virgil, who is the best of them. As for the Greek poets, if we cannot trace them fo plainly, 'tis perhaps because we have none before them; 'tis evident that most of them borrowed from Homer, and Homer has been accused of burning those that wrote before him, that his thefts might not be difcovered. The best of the modern poets in all languages, are those that have the nearest copied the Ancients. Indeed in all the common subjects of

poetry, the thoughts are so obvious (at least if they are natural) that whoever writes last, must write things like what have been said before: but they may as well applaud the Ancients for the arts of eating and drinking, and accuse the Moderns of having stolen those inventions from them; it being evident in all such cases, that whoever lived first, must first find them out. 'Tis true, indeed, when.

" unus et alter

" Affuitur pannus,"

when there are one or two bright thoughts stolen, and all the rest is quite different from it, a poem makes a very soolish sigure: but when it is all melted down together, and the gold of the Ancients so mixed with that of the Moderns, that none can dissinguish the one from the other, I can never find sault with it. I cannot but however own to you, that there are others of a different opinion, and that I have shewn your verses to some who have made that objection to them. I have so much company round me while I write this, and such a noise in my ears, that it is impossible I should write any thing but nonsense, so must break off abruptly. I am, Sir,

Your most affectionate, and most humble fervant.

LETTER V.

From Mr. WALSH.

Sept. 9, 1706;

AT my return from the North I received the favour of your letter, which had lain there till then. Having been absent about fix weeks, I readover your Pastorals again, with a great deal of plea-

fo

h

aı

pi

to

fe

ha

dr

til

be

ed

in

tu

be

Te

yo

mo

fon

mo

ren

onl

alo

ple

you

efte

the

terl

and

fure, and to judge the better read Virgil's ecloques, and Spenfer's Calendar, at the fame time; and I affure you, I continue the fame opinion I had always of them. By the little hints you take upon all occasions to improve them, 'tis probable you will make them yet better against winter; though there is a mean to be kept even in that too, and a man may correct his verses till he takes away the true fpirit of them; especially if he submits to the correction of some who pass for great critics, by mechanical rules, and never enter into the true defign and genius of an author. I have feen fome of thefe, that would hardly allow any one good ode in Horace, who cry Virgil wants fancy, and that Homer is very incorrect. While they talk at this rate, one would think them above the common rate of mortals; but generally they are great admirers of Ovid and Lucan; and when they write themselves, we find out all the mystery. They scan their verses upon their singers; run after conceits and glaring thoughts; their poems are all made up of couplets, of which the first may be the last, or the last the first, without any fort of prejudice to their works; in which there is no delign, or method, or any thing natural or just. For you are certainly in the right, that in all writings whatfoever (not poetry only) nature is to be followed; and we should be jealous. of ourselves for being fond of similes, conceits, and what they call faying fine things. When we were in the North, my Lord Wharton shewed me a letter he had received from a certain great general in Spain *; I told him I would by all means have that general recalled, and fet to writing here at home,

The Earl of Peterborough.

for it was impossible that a man with so much wit as he shewed, could be fit to command an army, or do any other bufiness +. As for what you say of expression, 'tis indeed the same thing to wit, as dress is to beauty: I have feen many women over-dreffed, and feveral look better in a careless nightgown, with their hair about their ears, than Mademoifelle Spanheim dreffed far a ball. I do not defign to be in London till towards the parliament; then I shall certainly be there; and hope by that time you will have finished your Pastorals, as you would have them appear in the world, and particularly the third, of Autumn, which I have not yet feen. Your last eclogue being upon the same subject as that of mine on Mrs Tempest's death, I should take it very kindly in you to give it a little turn, as if it were to the memory of the fame lady, if they were not written for fome particular woman whom you would make immortal. You may take occasion to shew the difference between poets' mistresses, and other mens'. I only hint this, which you may either do, or let alone, just as you think fit. I shall be very much pleased to see you again in town, and to hear from you in the mean time. I am, with very much esteem,

Yours, &c.

[†] Mr Walsh's remark will be thought very innocent, when the reader is informed that it was made on the Earl of Peterborough, just before the glorious campaigns of Barcelana and Valentia.

LETTER VI.

October 22, 1706.

ä

2

1

t

1

•

n

t

11

D

is

tı

m

of

m

ca

ot

dr

th

be

M

AFTER the thoughts I have already fent you on the subject of English versification, you desire my opinion as to some farther particulars. There are indeed certain niceties, which, though not much observed even by correct versifiers, I cannot but

think deserve to be better regarded.

- 1. It is not enough that nothing offends the ear, but a good poet will adapt the very founds, as well as words, to the things he treats of: fo that there is (if one may express it so) a style of sound. As in describing a gliding stream, the numbers should runeasy and slowing; in describing a rough torrent or deluge, sonorous and swelling; and so of the rest. This is evident every where in Homer and Virgil, and no where else, that I know of, to any observable degree. The following examples will make this plain, which I have taken from Vida:
 - " Mollé viam tacito lapfu per levia radit.
 - " Incidit tardo molimine subsidendo.
 - " Luctantes ventos, tempestatesque sonoras.
 - " Immenso cum præcipitans ruit Oceano Nox.
 - " Telum imbelle sine ictu, conjecit.
 - " Tolle moras, cape faxe manu, cape robora, pastor.
 - " Ferte citi flammas, date tela, repellite pestem."

This, I think, is what very few observe in practice, and is undoubtedly of wonderful force in imprinting the image on the reader: we have one excellent example of it in our language, Mr Dryden's Ode on St Cecilia's day, entitled Alexander's Feast.

2. Every nice ear must (I believe) have observed, that in any smooth English verse of ten syllables,

there is naturally a pause at the fourth, fifth, or fixth fyllable. It is upon these the ear rests, and upon the judicious change and management of which depends the variety of verification. For example, At the fifth.

n

rė

re

ch

r,

ell

re

in

un:

OT

ft.

ril,

bře

in.

or.

1."

ce,

ing

er-

on

ed, les, "Where'er thy navy | fpreads her canvas wings."
At the fourth.

" Homage to thee | and peace to all she brings."
At the fixth.

" Like tracts of leverets | in morning fnow."

Now I fancy that, to preferve an exact harmony and variety, the paufe at the fourth or fixth should not be continued above three lines together, without the interposition of another; else it will be apt to weary the ear with one continued tone, at least it does mine; that at the fifth runs quicker, and carries not quite so dead a weight, so tires not so much, though it be continued longer.

3. Another nicety is in relation to expletives, whether words or fyllables, which are made use of purely to supply a vacancy. Do, before verbs plural, is absolutely such; and it is not improbable but sure refiners may explode did and does in the same manner, which are almost always used for the sake of rhyme. The same cause has occasioned the promiscuous use of you and thou to the same person, which can never sound so graceful as either one or the other.

4. I would also object to the irruption of Alexandrine verses of twelve syllables, which, I think, should never be allowed but when some remarkable beauty or propriety in them atones for the liberty. Mr Dryden has been too free of these, especially in

his latter works. I am of the same opinion as to triple rhymes.

3. I could equally object to the repetition of the fame rhymes within four or fix lines of each other, as tiresome to the ear through their monotony.

 Monofyllable lines, unless very artfully managed, are stiff, or languishing; but may be beautiful to ex-

press melancholy, slowness, or labour.

7. To come to the Hiatus, or gap between two words, which is caused by two vowels opening on each other, (upon which you desire me to be particular), I think the rule in this case is either to use the Cæsura, or admit the Hiatus, just as the ear is least shocked by either: for the Cæsura sometimes offends the ear more than the Hiatus itself, and our language is naturally overcharged with consonants: as for example, if in this verse,

"The old have interest ever in their eye,"

we should fay, to avoid the Hiatus,

" But th' old have int'rest."

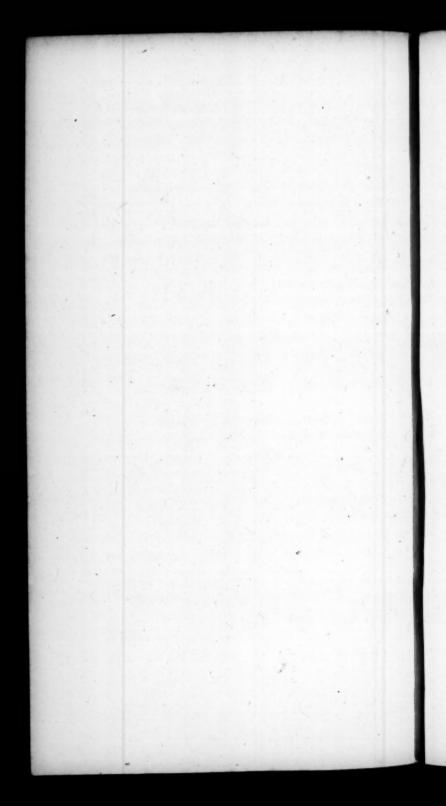
The Hiatus which has the worst effect, is when one word ends with the same vowel that begins the following; and next to this, those vowels whose sounds come nearest to each other, are most to be avoided. O, A, or U, will bear a more full and graceful sound than E, I, or Y. I know some people will think these observations trivial, and therefore I am glad to corroborate them by some great authorities, which I have met with in Tully and Quintilian. In the sourch book of Rhetoric to Herennius, are these words: "Fugiemus crebras vocalium concursiones, quæ vastam atque hiantem reddunt oratiomem; ut hoc est, Baccææneæ amænissimæ impendebant." And Quintilian, l. ix. cap. 4. "Voca-

lium concursus cum accidit, hiat et intersistit, et " quafi laborat oratio. Pessime longæ quæ easdem " inter se literas committunt, sonabunt: præcipuus " tamen erit hiatus earum quæ cavo aut patulo ore " efferuntur. E plenior litera est, I angustior." But he goes on to reprove the excess on the other hand of being too folicitous in this matter, and fays admirably, " Nescio an negligentia in hoc, aut soli-" citudo fit pejor." So likewife Tully (Orat. ad Brut.) " Theopompum reprehendunt, quod eas li-" teras tanto opere fugerit, eth idem magister ejus " Socrates:" which last author, as Turnebus on Quintilian observes, has hardly one Hiatus in all his works. Quintilian tells us, that Tully and Demosthenes did not much observe this nicety, though Tully himfelf fays in the Orator, " Crebra ifta vocum con-" cursio, quam magna ex parte vitiosam, fugit De-" mosthenes." If I am not mistaker, Malherbe of all the moderns has been the most scrupulous in this point; and I think Menage in his observations upon him fays, he has not one in his poems. To conclude, I believe the Hiatus should be avoided with more care in poctry than in oratory; and I would conflantly try to prevent it, unless where the cutting it off is more prejudicial to the found than the Hiatus itself *.

I am, &c.

A. POPE.

* Mr Walsh died at forty-nine years of age, in the year 1708, the year before the Essay on Criticism was printed, which concludes with his elogy.



LETTERS

TO AND FROM

H. CROMWELL, Esq.

From the Year 1708, to 1711.

the no wh on you meet sa term in too what too need by it at we fee

LETTERS

TO AND FROM

H. CROMWELL, Esq.

LETTER I.

March 18, 1708.

BELIEVE it was with me when I left the town, as it is with a great many men when they leave the world, whose loss itself they do not fo much regret, as that of their friends whom they leave behind in it. For I do not know one thing for which I can envy London, but for your continuing there. Yet I guess you will expect me to recant this expression, when I tell you that Sappho (by which heathenish name you have christened a very orthodox lady) did not accompany me into the country. Well, you have your lady in the town still, and I have my heart in the country still, which being wholly unemployed as yet, has the more room in it for my friends, and does not want a corner at your fervice. You have extremely obliged me by your frankness and kindness; and if I have abus'd it by too much freedom on my part, ! hope you will attribute it to the natural openness of my temper, which hardly knows how to show respect, where it feels affection. I would love my friend as my mistress, without ceremony; and hope a little rough usage sometimes may not be more displeasing to the one, than it is to the other.

If you have any curiofity to know in what manner I live, or rather lose a life, Martial will inform you in one line:

"Prandeo, poto, cano, ludo, lego, cœno, quiesco."
Every day with me is literally another yesterday, for it is exactly the same: it has the same business, which is Poetry; and the same pleasure, which is Idleness. A man might indeed pass his time much better, but I question if any man could pass it much easier. If you will visit our shades this spring, which I very much desire, you may perhaps instruct me to manage my game more wisely; but at present I am satisfy'd to trisle away my time any way rather than let it stick by me; as shop-keepers are glad to be rid of those goods at any rate, which would otherwise always be lying upon their hands.

Sir, if you will favour me fometimes with your letters, it will be a great fatisfaction to me on feveral accounts; and on this in particular, that it will shew me (to my comfort) that even a wise man is sometimes very idle; for so you needs must be when you

can find leifure to write to

Yours, &c.

LETTER II.

April 27, 1708.

m

lif

ti

A

w

ar

fu

CO

tal

I HAVE nothing to fay to you in this letter; but I was refolv'd to write to tell you so. Why should not I content myself with so many great examples, of deep Divines, prosound Casuists, grave Philosophers; who have written, not letters only, but whole

91

tomes and voluminous treatifes about nothing? why should a fellow like me, who all his life does nothing, be ashamed to write nothing, and that to one who has nothing to do but to read it? But perhaps you'll say, the whole world has something to do, something to talk of, something to wish for, something to be employed about: but pray, Sir, cast up the account, put all these somethings together, and what is the sum total but just nothing? I have no more to say, but to defire you to give my service (that is nothing) to your friends, and to believe that I am nothing more than

" Ex nihilo nil fit." Luck.

LETTER III.

May 10, 1708.

YOU talk of fame and glory, and of the great men of antiquity: pray tell me, what are all your great dead men, but so many little living letters? what a vast reward is here for all the ink wasted by writers, and all the blood spilt by princes! There was in old time one Severus, a Roman Emperor. I dare fay you never called him by any other name in your life: and yet in his days he was styled Lucius, Septimius, Severus, Pius, Pertinax, Augustus, Parthicus, Adiabenicus, Arabicus, Maximus, and what not? what a prodigious waste of letters has time made! what a number have here dropt off, and left the poor furviving feven unattended! For my own part, four are all I have to care for; and I'll be judged by you. if any man could live in less compass. Well, for the future I'll drown all high thoughts in the Lethe of cowflip-wine; as for Fame, Renown, Reputation, take them, Critics!

" Tradam protervis in mare Criticum

" Ventis."

If ever I feek for immortality here, may I be damned, for there is not fo much danger in a poet's being damned:

" Damnation follows death in other men,

"But your damn'd poet lives and writes agen."

LETTER IV.

Nov. 1, 1708.

20

m

ar

yo

CC

pe

m

Ji

pi

th

m

h

n

d

THAVE been fo well fatisfied with the country ever fince I faw you, that I have not once thought of the town, nor enquired of any one in it besides Mr Wycherley and yourfelf. And from him I understand of your journey this fummer into Leicester-Thire; from whence I guess you are returned by this time, to your old apartment in the widow's corner. to your old business of comparing critics, and reconciling commentators, and to your old diversions of lofing a game at piquet with the ladies, and half a play, or quarter of a play, at the theatre: where you are none of the malicious audience, but the chief of amorous spectators; and for the infirmity of one * fenfe, which there, for the most part, could only ferve to difgust you, enjoy the vigour of another, which ravishes you.

[† "You know when one fense is suppress'd,

" It but retires into the rest;"

according to the poetical, not the learned, Dodwell; who has done one thing worthy of eternal memory; wrote two lines in his life that are not nonfenfe!] So you have the advantage of being entertained with

^{*} His Hearing."

[†] Omitted by the Author in his own edition.

all the beauty of the boxes, without being troubled with any of the dulness of the stage. You are so good a critic, that 'tis the greatest happiness of the modern poets that you do not hear their works: and next, that you are not so arrant a critic, as to damn them (like the rest) without hearing. But now I talk of those critics, I have good news to tell you concerning myfelf, for which I expect you flould congratulate with me: it is that, beyond all my expectations, and far above my demerits, I have been most mercifully reprieved by the fovereign power of Jacob Tonson, from being brought forth to public punishment, and respited from time to time from the hands of those barbarous executioners of the muses, whom I was just now speaking of. It often happens, that guilty poets, like other guilty criminals, when once they are known and proclaimed, deliver themselves into the hands of justice, only to prevent others from doing it more to their difailvantage; and not out of any ambition to spread their fame, by being executed in the face of the world, which is a fame but of short continuance. That Poet were a happy man who could but obtain a grant to preferve his for ninety-nine years; for those names very rarely last so many days, which are planted either in Jacob Tonson's, or the Ordinary of Newgate's miscellanies.

I have an hundred things to fay to you, which shall be deferred till I have the happiness of seeing you in town, for the season now draws on that invites every body thither. Some of them I had communicated to you by letters before this, if I had not been uncertain where you passed your time the last season; so much sine weather, I doubt not, has given

you all the pleasure you could desire from the country, and your own thoughts the best company in it. But nothing could allure Mr Wycherley to our Forest; he continued (as you told me long since he would) an obstinate lover of the town, in spite of friendship and fair weather. Therefore henceforward, to all those considerable qualities I know you possessed of, I shall add that of prophecy. But I still believe Mr Wycherley's intentions were good, and am satisfied that he promises nothing, but with a real design to perform it: how much soever his other excellent qualities are above my imitation, his sincerity, I hope, is not; and it is with the utmost that I am,

Sir, &c.

1

m

fe

ø

VO

bo

70

th

of

al

no

tra

acc

wo pei

uni

flat

ow

in t

the

of t

lifie

Hor afks

prin

LETTER V.

Jan. 22, 1708-9.

I HAD fent you the inclosed † papers before this time, but that I intended to have brought them myself, and afterwards could find no opportunity of sending them without suspicion of their miscarrying; not that they are of the least value, but for sear somebody might be foolish enough to imagine them so, and inquisitive enough to discover those saults which I (by your help) would correct. I therefore beg the favour of you to let them go no farther than your chamber, and to be very free of your remarks in the margins, not only in regard to the accuracy, but to the sidelity of the translation, which I have not had time to compare with its original. And

[†] This was a translation of the first book of Statius, done when the Author was but fourteen years old, as appears by an advertisement before the first edition of it in a miscellary published by B. Lintot, 8vo, 1711.

95

I defire you to be the more severe, as it is much more criminal for me to make another speak nonfense, than to do it in my own proper person. For our better help in comparing, it may be fit to tell you, that this is not an entire version of the first book. There is an omission from the 168th line-Jam murmura ferpunt plebis Angenorea-to the 312th -Interea patriis olim vagus exul ab oris-(between these * two Statius has a description of the council of the Gods, and a speech of Jupiter; which contain a peculiar beauty and majesty, and were left out for no other reason, but because the consequence of this machine appears not till the fecond book.) The translation goes on from thence to the words, Hic vero ambobus rabiem fortuna cruentam, where there is an odd account of a battle at fifty-cuffs between two princes on a very flight occasion, and at a time when, one would think, the fatigue of their journey, in fo tempestuous a night, might have rendered them very unfit for fuch a fcuffle. This I had actually tranflated, but was very ill fatisfied with it, even in my own words, to which an author cannot but be partial enough of conscience; it was therefore omitted in this copy, which goes on above eighty lines farther, at the words—His primum lustrare oculis, &c. to the end of the book.

You will find, I doubt not, that Statius was none of the discreetest poets, though he was the best verfisser next Virgil: in the very beginning he unluckily betrays his ignorance in the rules of poetry (which Horace had already taught the Romans), when he asks his muse where to begin his Thebaid, and seems

^{*} These he since translated, and they are extant in the printed version.

to doubt whether it should not be ab ovo Ledao. When he comes to the scene of his poem, and the prize in dispute between the brothers, he gives us a very mean opinion of it—Pugna est de paupere regno.—

Very different from the conduct of his master Virgil, who, at the entrance of his poem, informs his reader of the greatness of its subject.—Tanta molis erat Romanam condere gentem. [Bossu on Epic Poetry.] There are innumerable little faults in him, among which I cannot but take notice of one in this book, where, speaking of the implacable hatred of the brothers, he says, "The whole world would be too small a prize to repay so much impiety."

" Quid si peteretur crimine tanto

" Limes uterque poli, quem Sol emissus Eoo

"Cardine, quem porta vergens prospectat Ibera?"
This was pretty well, one would think, already; but he goes on:

" Quasque procul terras obliquo sydere tangit

" Avius, aut Borea gelidas, madidive tepentes

" Igne Noti?"

After all this, what could a Poet think of but heaven itself for the prize! but what follows is aftonishing.

" Quid fi Tyriæ Phrigiæve fub unum

" Convectentur opes?"

I do not remember to have met with fo great a fall in any ancient author whatfoever. I should not have insisted so much on the faults of this poet, if I did not hope you would take the same freedom with, and revenge it upon his translator. I shall be extremely glad if the reading this can be any amusement to you, the rather because I had the dissatisfaction to hear you have been confined to your

FROM H. CROMWELL, Esq.

chamber by an illness, which, I fear, was as troublefome a companion as I have fometimes been in the fame place; where, if ever you found any pleafure in my company, it must furely have been that which most men take in observing the faults and follies of another; a pleasure which, you see, I take care to give you even in my absence.

If you will oblige me at your leifure with the confirmation of your recovery, under your own hand, it will be extremely grateful to me; for next to the pleasure of seeing my friends, is that I take in hearing from them; and in this particular I am beyond all acknowledgments obliged to our friend Mr Wycherley. I know I need no apology to you for fpeaking of him, whose example, as I am proud of following in all things, fo in nothing more than in professing myself, like him,

Your, &c.

LETTER VI.

March 7, 1709.

YOU had long before this time been troubled with a letter from me, but that I deferred it till I could fend you either the * Miscellany, or my continuation of the version of Statius. The first I imagined you might have had before now, but fince the contrary has happened, you may draw this moral from it. That authors in general are more ready to write nonsense, than booksellers are to publish it. I had I know not what extraordinary flux of rhyme upon me for three days together, in which time all the

^{*} Jacob Tonfon's fixth volume of Poetical Miscellanies, in which Mr Pope's Pastorals, and some versions of Homer and Chaucer were first printed.

verses you see added, have been written; which I tell you, that you may more freely be fevere upon them. Tis a mercy I do not affault you with a number of original Sonnets and Epigrams, which our modern bards put forth in the fpring-time, in as great abundance as trees do bloffoms, a very few whereof ever come to be fruit, and please no longer than just in their birth. They make no less haste to bring their flowers of wit to the press, than gardeners to bring their other flowers to the market, which if they can't get off their hands in the morning, are fure to die before night. Thus the same reason that furnishes Covent-Garden with those nosegays you so delight in, fupplies the Muses' Mercury and British Apollo (not to fay Jacob's Miscellanies) with verses. And it is the happiness of this-age, that the modern invention of printing poems for pence a-piece, has brought the nofegays of Parnassus to bear the same price; whereby the public-spirited Mr Henry Hills of Black-friars has been the cause of great ease and fingular comfort to all the learned, who never overabounding in transitory coin, should not be discontented, methinks, even though poems were diffributed gratis about the streets, like Bunyan's fermons and other pious treatifes, usually published in a like volume and character.

The time now drawing nigh, when you use with Sappho to cross the water in an evening to Springgarden, I hope you will have a fair opportunity of ravishing her:—I mean only (as Old-fox in the Plain Dealer says) through the ear, with your well-penn'd verses. I wish you all the pleasure which the reason and the nymph can afford; the best company, the best cossee, and the best news you can desire:

and what more to wish you than this, I do not know; unless it be a great deal of patience to read and examine the verses I send you: I promise you in return a great deal of deference to your judgment, and an extraordinary obedience to your fentiments for the future, to which, you know, I have been sometimes a little refractory. If you will please to begin where you left off last, and mark the margin, as you have done in the pages immediately before, (which you will find corrected to your fense fince your last perusal), you will extremely oblige me, and improve my translation. Besides those places which may deviate from the fense of the author, it would be very kind in you to observe any deficiences in the diction or numbers. The hiatus in particular I would avoid as much as possible, to which you are certainly in the right to be a profess'd. enemy: though, I confess, I could not think it posfible at all times to be avoided by any writer, till I found, by reading Malherbe lately, that there is scarce any throughout his poems. I thought your observation true enough to be passed into a rule, but not a rule without exceptions, nor that it ever had been reduced to practice; but this example of one of the most correct and best of their poets has undeceived me, and confirms your opinion very strongly, and much more than Mr Dryden's authority, who, though he made it a rule, feldom observed it.

Yours, &c.

LETTER VII.

June 10, 1709.

I HAVE received part of the version of Statius, and return you my thanks for your remarks, which I think to be just, except where you cry out, (like one in Horace's Art of Poetry), Pulchre, bene, reste! There I have some sears you are often, if not always in the wrong.

One of your objections, namely, on that passage,

- " The rest revolving years shall ripen into fate," may be well grounded, in relation to its not being the exact fense of the words-Certo reliqua ordine ducam *. But the duration of the action of Statius's poem may as well be excepted against, as many things besides in him, (which I wonder Bossu has not obferved): for instead of confining his narration to one year, it is manifestly exceeded in the very first two books: the narration begins with Oedipus's prayer to the Fury to promote discord betwixt his sons; afterward the poet expressly describes their entering into the agreement of reigning a year by turns; and Polynices takes his flight from Thebes on his brother's refusal to refign the throne. All this is in the first book; in the next, Tydeus is sent ambassador to Eteocles, and demands his refignation in these terms:
 - " Astriferum velox jam circulus orbem
 - " Torfit, et amissæ redierunt montibus umbræ,
 - " Ex quo frater inops, ignota per oppida tristes
 - " Exul agit cafus."

But Bossu himself is mistaken in one particular, relating to the commencement of the action; saying, in

^{*} See the first book of Statius, v. 302.

book ii. chap. 8. that Statius opens it with Europa's rape, whereas the poet at most only deliberates whether he should or not;

" Unde jubetis

h

e

!

S.

" Ire, Deæ? gentisne canam primordia diræ,

" Sidonios raptus ?" &c.

but then expressly passes all this with a longa retro feries—and says

" Limes mihi carminis esto

" Oedipodæ confusa domus."

Indeed there are numberless particulars blame-worthy in our Author, which I have tried to soften in the version:

" Dubiamque jugo fragor impulit Oeten

"In latus, et geminis vix fluctibus obstitit Ishmus," is most extravagantly hyperboblical: nor did I ever read a greater piece of tautology than

" Vacua cum folus in aula

" Respiceres jus omne tuum, cunctosque minores,

" Et nusquam par stare caput."

In the journey of Polynices is fome geographical error:

"In mediis audit duo littora campis," could hardly be; for the isthmus of Corinth is full five miles over: and "caligantes abrupto sole My"cenas," is not consistent with what he tells us, in lib. iv. line 305. "That those of Mycenæ came not to the war at this time, because they were then "in confusion by the divisions of the brothers, Atreus and Thyestus." Now, from the raising the Greek army against Thebes, back to the time of this journey of Polynices, is (according to Statius's own account) three years.

Yours, &c.

LETTER VIII.

July 17; 1709.

THE morning after I parted from you, I found myself, as I had prophesied, all alone, in an uneafy stage-coach; a doleful change from that agreeable company I enjoyed the night before! without the least hope of entertainment but from my last recourse in such cases—a book. I then began to enter into acquaintance with your moralists, and had just received from them fome cold confolation for the inconveniencies of this life, and the uncertainty of human affairs, when I perceived my vehicle to flop, and heard from the fide of it the dreadful news of a fick woman preparing to enter it. 'Tis not easy to guess at my mortification; but being so well fortified with philosophy, I stood refigned with a stoical confrancy to endure the worst of evils, a fick woman. I was, indeed, a little comforted to find, by her voice. and drefs, that she was young and a gentlewoman; but no fooner was her hood removed, but I faw one of the finest faces I ever beheld, and, to encrease my furprise, heard her falute me by my name. I never had more reason to accuse Nature for making me thort-fighted than now, when I could not recollect I had ever feen those fair eyes which knew me so well, and was utterly at a lofs how to address myself; till with a great deal of simplicity and innocence she let me know (even before I discovered my ignorance) that the was the daughter of one in our neighbourhood, lately married, who having been confulting her phyficians in town, was returning into the country, to try what good air and a husband could do to recover her. My father, you must know, has sometimes

recommended the study of physic to me, but I never had any ambition to be a doctor till this instant. It wentured to prescribe some fruit, (which I happened to have in the coach), which being sorbidden her by her doctor, she had the more inclination to. In short, I tempted, and she ate; nor was I more like the devil than she like Eve. Having the good success of the foresaid tempter before my eyes, I put on the gallantry of the old serpent, and, in spite of my evil form, accosted her with all the gaiety I was master of; which had so good an effect, that in less than an hour she grew pleasant; her colour returned, and she was pleased to say my prescription had wrought an immediate cure: in a word, I had the pleasantest journey imaginable.

Thus far, methinks, my letter has fomething of the air of a romance, though it be true: but I hope you will look on what follows as the greatest of truths, that I think myfelf extremely obliged by you in all points; especially for your kind and honourable information and advice in a matter of the utmost concern to me, which I shall ever acknowledge as the highest proof at once of your friendship, juflice and fincerity. At the fame time be affured, that gentleman we fpoke of shall never, by any alteration in me, discover my knowledge of his mistake; the hearty forgiving of which is the only kind of return I can possibly make him for fo many favours: and I may derive this pleasure at least from it, that whereas I must otherwise have been a little uneasy to know my incapacity of returning his obligations, I may now, by bearing his frailty, exercise my gratitude and friendship more than himself either is or perhaps ever will be sensible of.

" Abstulit; ille habeat secum, servetque sepulchro!"

But in one thing, I must confess, you have yourself obliged me more than any man, which is, that you have shewed me many of my faults, to which as you are the more an implacable enemy, by fo much the more are you a kind friend to me. I could be proud, in revenge, to find a few flips in your verses, which I read in London, and fince in the country, with more application and pleasure: the thoughts are very just, and you are fure not to let them fuffer by the verification. If you would oblige me with the trust of any thing of yours, I should be glad to execute any commissions you would give me concerning them. I am here so perfectly at leifure, that nothing would be fo agreeable an entertainment to me; but if you will not afford me that, do not deny me at least the satisfaction of your letters as long as we are absent, if you would not have him very unhappy, who is very fincerely.

Yours, &c.

Having a vacant space here, I will fill it with a short ode on Solitude, which I found yesterday by great accident, and which, I find by the date, was written when I was not twelve years old; that you may perceive how long I have continued in my passion for a rural life, and in the same employments of it.

Happy the man, whose wish and care.
A few paternal acres bound,
Content to breathe his native air

In his own ground;

FROM H. CROMWELL, Esq. 105

Whose herds with milk, whose fields with bread, Whose flocks supply him with attire, Whose trees in summer yield him shade, In winter fire.

Blefs'd, who can unconcern'dly find
Hours, days, and years flide foft away,
In health of body, peace of mind,
Quiet by day,

elf

ou

ou

he

d,

ch

h

re

y

e

-

g

Sound fleep by night; study and ease Together mix'd; sweet recreation, And innocence which most does please, With meditation.

Thus let me live, unseen, unknown,
Thus, unlamented, let me die,
Steal from the world, and not a stone
Tell where I ly.

LETTER IX.

Aug. 19, 1709.

If I were to write to you as often as I think of you, my letters would be as bad as a rent-charge; but tho' the one be but too little for your good-nature, the other would be too much for your quiet, which is one bleffing good nature should indispensibly receive from mankind, in return for those many it gives. I have been inform'd of late, how much I am indebted to that quality of yours, in speaking well of me in my absence; the only thing by which you prove yourself no wit nor critic; tho' indeed I have often thought, that a friend will show just as much indulgence (and no more) to my faults when I am absent, as he does severity to 'em when I am present. To be very frank with you, Sir, I must

own, that where I receiv'd so much civility at first, I could hardly have expected so much sincerity afterwards. But now I have only to wish, that the last were but equal to the first, and that as you have omitted nothing to oblige me, so you would omit nothing to improve me.

I caus'd an acquaintance of mine to enquire twice of your welfare, by whom I have been inform'd, that you have left your speculative angle in the Widow's Coffeehouse, and bidding adieu for some time to all the Rehearfals, Reviews, Gazettes, &c. have march'd off into Lincolnshire. Thus I find you vary your life in the scene at least, tho' not in the action; for tho' life for the most part, like an old play, be still the fame, yet now and then a new scene may make it more entertaining. As for myfelf, I would not have my life a very regular play; let it be " a good merry farce, a G-d's name, and a fig for the critical unities! For the generality of men, a true modern life is like a true modern play, neither tragedy, comedy, nor farce, nor one, nor all of these; every actor is much better known by his having the same face, than by keeping the same character: for we change our minds as often as they can their parts, and he who was yesterday Cæsar, is to-day Sir John Daw. So that one might ask the same question of a modern life, that Rich did of a modern play; " Pray do me the favour, Sir, to inform of me; is this your Tragedy or your Comedy?"

I have dwelt the longer upon this, because I perfuade myself it might be useful, at a time when we have no theatre, to divert ourselves at this great one.

^{*} Tolerable farce, in the Author's own Edit. a God's name.

ſt,

T-

ıſŧ

ve

it.

ce -

at 's

0

re.

y

1;

e

y

d

2

e

e -

e

r

Here is a glorious flanding comedy of Fools, at which every man is heartily merry, and thinks himfelf an unconcern'd spectator. This (to our fingular comfort) neither my Lord Chamberlain, nor the Queen herself can ever shut up, or silence .- * While that of Drury (alas!) lyes desolate, in the profoundest peace: and the melancholy prospect of the nymphs yet lingering about its beloved avenues, appears no less moving than that of the Trojan dames lamenting over their ruined Ilium! What now can they hope, disposses'd of their ancient seats, but to serve as captives to the infulting victors of the Hay-market? The afflicted subjects of France do not, in our Postman, so grievously deplore the obstinacy of their arbitrary monarch, as these perishing people of Drury, the obdurate heart of that Pharaoh, Rich, who, like him, difdains all proposals of peace and accommodation. Several libels have been fecretly affixed to the great gates of his imperial palace in Bridges-street; and a memorial, representing the distresses of these persons, has been accidentally dropt (as we are credibly informed by a person of quality) out of his first minister the chief box-keeper's pocket, at a late conference of the faid person of quality and others, on the part of the Confederates, and his Theatrical Majesty on his own part. Of this you may expect a copy, as foon as it shall be transmitted to us from a good hand. As for the late Congress, it is here reported, that it has not been wholly ineffectual; but this wants confirmation; yet we cannot but hope the concurring prayers and tears of fo

^{*} What follows, to the end of this Letter, is omitted in the Author's own Edition.

108 LETTERS TO AND

many wretched ladies may induce this haughty prince to reason.

I am, &c.

LETTER X.

Oct. 19, 1700. MAY truly fay I am more obliged to you this fummer than to any of my acquaintance; for had it not been for the two kind letters you fent me, I had been perfectly "oblitusque meorum, oblivis-" cendus et illis." The only companions I had were those Muses of whom Tully says, " Adolescen-" tiam alunt, senectutem oblectant, secundas res ornant, adversis perfugium ac solatium præbent, " delectant domi, non impediunt foris, pernoctant " nobifcum, peregrinantur, rusticantur:" which is indeed as much as ever I expected from them: for the Mufes, if you take them as companions, are very pleasant and agreeable; but whoever should be forced to live or depend upon 'em, would find himfelf in a very bad condition. That quiet, which Cowley calls the Companion of Obscurity, was not wanting to me, unless it was interrupted by those fears you fo justly guess I had for our friend's welfare. 'Tis extremely kind in you to tell me the news you heard of him, and you have deliver'd me from more anxiety than he imagines me capable of on his account, as I am convinced by his long filence. However, the love of some things rewards itself, as of virtue, and of Mr Wycherley. I am furprifed at the danger, you tell me, he has been in, and must agree with you, that our nation would have loft in him as much wit and probity as would have remain'd (for ought I know) in the rest of it. My concern for his friendthip will excuse me (fince !

ghty

this

had

me,

ivif-

had

cen-

res

ent,

h is

for

are

d be

nim-

hich

ant-

ears

fare.

you

nore

ac.

13 of

d at

must

ft in

re-

My

ce I

know you honour him so much, and since you know I love him above all men) if I vent a part of my uneasiness to you, and tell you that there has not been wanting one to insinuate malicious untruths of me to Mr Wycherley, which, I fear, may have had some effect upon him. If so, he will have a greater punishment for his credulity than I could wish him, in that fellow's acquaintance. The loss of a faithful creature is something, though of ever so contemptible an one; and if I were to change my dog for such a man as the aforesaid, I should think my dog undervalued; (who follows me about as constantly here in the country, as I was used to do Mr Wycherley in the town.)

Now I talk of my dog, that I may not treat of a worse subject, which my spleen tempts me to, I will give you fome account of him; a thing not wholly unprecedented, fince Montaigne (to whom I am but a dog in comparison) has done the same thing of his cat. "Dic mihi quid melius defidiofus agam? You are to know then, that as 'tis likeness begets affection, so my favourite dog is a little one, a lean one, and none of the finest shap'd. He is not much a spaniel in his fawning, but has (what might be worth any man's while to imitate him in) a dumb furly fort of kindness, that rather shews itself when he thinks me ill us'd by others, than when we walk quietly and peaceably by ourfelves. If it be the chief point of friendship to comply with a friend's motions and inclinations, he possesses this in an eminent degree: he lyes down when I fit, and walks when I walk, which is more than many good friends can pretend to; witness our walk a year ago in St James's Park .-Histories are more full of examples of the fidelity of VOL. VI.

dogs than of friends, but I will not infift upon many of them, because it is possible some may be almost as fabulous as those of Pylades and Orestes, etc. I will only fay for the honour of dogs, that the two most ancient and estimable books, facred and profane, extant (viz. the Scripture and Homer) have shewn a particular regard to these animals. That of Toby is the more remarkable, because there seemed no manner of reason to take notice of the dog, befides the great humanity of the author. Homer's account of Ulyffes's dog Argus, is the most pathetic imaginable, all the circumstances considered, and an excellent proof of the old bard's good-nature. Ulyffes had left him at Ithaca when he embarked for Troy, and found him at his return after twenty years (which by the way is not unnatural, as fome eritics have faid, fince I remember the dam of my dog was twenty-two years old when she died: May the omen of longævity prove fortunate to her fuccesfors.) You fhall have it in verfe.

A R G U S.

When wife Ulyffes, from his native coast Long kept by wars, and long by tempests toft. Arriv'd at last, poor, old, disguis'd, alone, To all his friends, and ev'n his queen unknown; Chang'd as he was, with age, and toils, and cares, Furrow'd his rev'rend face, and white his hairs, In his own palace forc'd to ask his bread, Scorn'd by those flaves his former bounty fed, Forgot of all his own domestic crew, 'The faithful dog alone his rightful mafter knew! Unfed, unhous'd, neglected, on the clay, Like an old fervant now cashier'd, he lay; Touch'd with refentment of ungrateful man, And longing to behold his antient Lord again.

FROM H. CROMWELL, Esq. 112

Him when he faw—he rose, and crawl'd to meet, ('Twas all he could) and sawn'd, and kis'd his seet, Seiz'd with dumb joy—then falling by his side, Own'd his returning Lord, look'd up, and died!

17

as

I

vo o=

ve

at

n-

e-

r's

tic

an

vf-

or

ty

me

ny

ay

ef-

e3,

Plutarch, relating how the Athenians were obliged to abandon Athens in the time of Themistocles, steps back again out of the way of his history, purely to describe the lamentable cries and howlings of the poor dogs they left behind. He makes mention of one, that follow'd his master across the sea to Salamis, where he died, and was honoured with a tomb by the Athenians, who gave the name of the Dog's Grave to that part of the island where he was buried. This respect to a dog in the most polite people of the world, is very observable. A modern instance of gratitude to a dog (though we have but few fuch) is, that the chief order of Denmark (now injuriously called The order of the Elephant) was instituted in memory of the fidelity of a dog named Wild-brat, to one of their kings who had been deferted by his fubjects; he gave his order this motto, or to this effect (which still remains) Wild-brat was faithful. Sir William Trumball has told me a story * which he heard from one that was prefent : King Charles I. being with some of his court during his troubles, a discourse arose what fort of dogs deserved pre-eminence; and it being on all hands agreed to belong either to the spaniel or greyhound, the king gave his opinion on the part of the greyhound, because (faid he) it has all the good-nature of the other without the fawning. A good piece of fatire upon his courtiers, with which I will conclude my dif-

[.] Sir Philip Warwick tells this story in his Memoirs.

course of dogs. Call me a Cynic, or what you please, in revenge for all this impertinence, I will be contented; provided you will but believe me, when I say a bold word for a Christian, that, of all dogs, you will find none more faithful than

Your, &c.

LETTER XI.

April 10, 1710.

I HAD written to you fooner, but that I made fome scruple of sending profane things to you in holy week. Befides, our family would have been fcandalized to fee me write, who take it for granted I write nothing but ungodly verfes. I affure you I am looked upon in the neighbourhood for a very well disposed person; no great hunter indeed, but a great admirer of the noble fport, and only unhappy in my want of constitution for that, and drinking. They all fay 'tis pity I am fo fickly, and I think 'tis pity they are fo healthy: but I fay nothing that may destroy their good opinion of me: I have not quoted one Latin author fince I came down, but have learned without book a fong of Mr Thomas Durfey's, who is your only poet of tolerable reputation in this country. He makes all the merriment in our entertainments, and but for him, there would be fo miserable a dearth of catches, that, I fear, they would put either the parson or me upon making some for them. Any man, of any quality, is heartily welcome to the best toping table of our gentry, who can roar out fome rhapfodies of his works: fo that in the same manner as it was said of Homer to his detractors; What! dares any man fpeak against him who has given so many men to eat?

11

e.

n

n

-

I

5

t

t

.

e

I

r

d

fmeaning the rhapfodifts who lived by repeating his verses) thus may it be faid of Mr Dursey to his detractors; dares any one despise him, who has made fo many men drink? Alas, Sir! this is a glory which neither you nor I must ever pretend to. Neither you with your Ovid, nor I with my Statius, can amuse a board of justices and extraordinary 'squires, or gain one hum of approbation, or laugh of admiration. These things (they would say) are too studious, they may do well enough with fuch as love reading, but give us your ancient poet Mr Durfey. 'Tis mortifying enough, it must be confessed; but however, let us proceed in the way that Nature has directed us-Multi multa sciunt, sed nemo omnia, as it is faid in the almanac. Let us communicate our works for our mutual comfort: fend me elegics, and you shall not want heroics. At present, I have only these arguments in profe to the Thebaid, which you claim by promise, as I do your translation of Pars me Sulmo tenet, - and the Ring; the rest I hope for as foon as you can conveniently transcribe them, and whatfoever orders you are pleafed to give me shall be punctually obeyed by

Your, &c.

LETTER XII.

May 10, 1710.

I HAD not fo long omitted to express my acknow-ledgments to you for so much good-nature and friendship as you lately showed me; but that I am but just returned to my own hermitage, from Mr C***'s, who has done me so many savours, that I am almost inclined to think my friends infect one another, and that your conversation with him has made

TTA

him as obliging to me as yourfelf. I can affure you he has a fincere respect for you, and this, I believe, he has partly contracted from me, who am too full of you not to overflow upon those I converse with. But I must now be contented to converse only with the dead of this world, that is to fay, the dull and obscure, every way obscure, in their intellects as well as their persons; or else have recourse to the fiving dead, the old authors with whom you are fo well acquainted, even from Virgil down to Aulus Gellius, whom I do not think a critic by any means to be compared to Mr Dennis: and I must declare positively to you, that I will persist in this opinion, till you become a little more civil to Atticus. Who could have imagined that he, who had escaped all the misfortunes of his time, unburt even by the proferiptions of Antony and Augustus, should in these days find an enemy more fevere and barbarous than those tyrants? and that enemy the gentlest too, the belt natured of mortals, Mr Cromwell, whom I must in this compare once more to Augustus; who feemed not more unlike himself, in the severity of one part of his life and the clemency of the other, than you. I leave you to reflect on this, and hope that time (which mollifies rocks, and of stiff things makes limber) will turn a resolute critic to a gentle reader; and instead of this positive, tremendous newfashioned Mr Cromwell, restore unto us our old acquaintance, the foft, beneficent, and courteous Mr Cromwell.

I expect much, towards the civilizing of you in your critical capacity, from the innocent air and tranquillity of our Forest, when you do me the fayour to visit it. In the mean time, it would do well u

e.

Ш

h.

th

d

as

ne

ío.

us.

ns re

n,

all o-

fe

he

aft

n-

ne:

n

at

es.

d-

W-

C-

Ir

in

a-

ell

by way of preparative, if you would duly and conftantly every morning read over a pastoral of Theocritus or Virgil; and let the Lady Isabella put your Macrobius and Aulus Gellius somewhere out of your way, for a month or so. Who knows but travelling, and long airing in an open field, may contribute more successfully to the cooling a critic's severity, than it did to the assuging of Mr Cheek's anger of old? In these fields you will be secure of sinding noenemy, but the most saithful and assectionate of your friends, &c.

LETTER XIII.

May 17, 1710.

A FTER I had recovered from a dangerous ill-ness which was first contracted in town, about a fortnight after my coming hither I troubled you with a letter, and * paper inclosed, which you had been so obliging as to desire a fight of when last I faw you, promising me in return some translations of yours from Ovid. Since when, I have not had a fyllable from your hands, so that 'tis to be feared that though I have escaped death, I have not oblivion. I should at least have expected you to have fnished that elegy upon me, which you told me you was upon the point of beginning when I was fick in London; if you will but do fo much for me first, I will give you leave to forget me afterwards; and for my own part will die at discretion, and at my leifure. But I fear I must be forced, like many learned authors, to write my own epitaph, if I would be

^{*} Verses on Silence, in imitation of the Earl of Rochester's poem on Nothing; done at sourteen years old,

remembered at all. Monfieur de la Fontaine's would fit me to a hair; but it is a kind of facrilege (do you think it is not ?) to steal epitaphs. In my present, living dead condition, nothing would be properer than Oblitusque meorum, obliviscendum et illis, but that unluckily I can't forget my friends, and the civilities I received from yourfelf, and fome others. They fay indeed 'tis one quality of generous minds to forget the obligations they have conferred, and perhaps too it may be fo to forget those on whom they conferred them: then indeed I must be forgotten to all intents and purposes! I am, it must be owned, dead in a natural capacity, according to Mr Bickerstaff; dead in a poetical capacity, as a damned author; and dead in a civil capacity, as a ufeless member of the commonwealth. But reflect, dear Sir, what melancholy effects may enfue, if dead men are not civil to one another! if he who has nothing to do himfelf, will not comfort and support another in his idleness: if those who are to die themselves, will not now and then pay the charity of visiting a tomb and a dead friend, and strowing a few flowers over him. In the shades where I am, the inhabitants have a mutual compassion for each other; being all alike Inanes; we faunter to one another's habitations, and daily affift each other in doing nothing at This I mention for your edification and example, that, all-alive as you are, you may not fometimes disdain-desipere in loco. Though you are no Papift, and have not fo much regard to the dead as to address yourself to them, (which I plainly perceive by your filence), yet I hope you are not one of those heterodox who hold them to be totally infenfible of the good offices and kind wifhes of their

living friends, and to be in a dull state of sleep, without one dream of those they lest behind them. If you are, let this letter convince you to the contrary, which assures you I am still, though in a state of separation, Your, &c.

ne's

lege

my

pro-

but

the

ers.

nds

and

om

gotbe

Mr

ned less

ear

ien

ing

her

es,

ga

ers

nts

all

ta-

at

m-

ne-

no

as

er-

ne

in-

eir

P. S. This letter of deaths puts me in mind of poor Mr Betterton's; over whom I would have this fentence of Tully for an epitaph, which will ferve him as well in his Moral, as his Theatrical capacity:

"Vitæ bene actæ jucundissima est recordatio."

LETTER XIV.

June 24, 1710.

Is very natural for a young friend, and a young lover, to think the perfons they love have nothing to do but to please them; when perhaps they, for their parts, had twenty other engagements before. This was my case, when I wondered I did not hear from you; but I no sooner received your short letter, but I forgot your long silence : and fo many fine things as you faid of me could not but have wrought a cure on my own fickness, if it had not been of the nature of that which is deaf to the voice of the charmer. 'Twas impossible you could have better timed your compliment on my philosophy; it was certainly properest to commend me for it just when I most needed it, and when I could least be proud of it; that is, when I was in pain. 'Tis not eafy to express what an exaltation it gave to my spirits, above all the cordials of my doctor; and 'tis no compliment to tell you, that your compliments were fweeter than the fweetest of his juleps and fysups. But if you will not believe so much,

118 LETTERS TO AND

" Pour le moins, votre compliment

" M'a soulagé dans ce moment;

" Et dès qu'on me l'est venu faire

" J'ai chasse mon apoticaire,

" Et renvoyé mon lavement."

Nevertheless I would not have you entirely lay aside the thoughts of my epitaph, any more than I do those of the probability of my becoming (ere long) the fubject of one. For death has of late been very familiar with fome of my fize. I am told my Lord Lumley and Mr Litton are gone before me; and though I may now, without vanity, esteem myfelf the least thing like a man in England, yet I can't but be forry two heroes of fuch a make should die inglorious in their beds; when it had been a fate more worthy our fize, had they met with theirs from an irruption of cranes, or other warlike animals, those ancient enemics to our Pygmæan ancestors! You of a superior species little regard what befals us homunciones sesquipedates; however, you have no reason to be so unconcerned, fince all physicians agree there is no greater fign of a plague among men, than a mortality among frogs. I was the other day in company with a lady, who rallied my person so much, as to cause a total subversion of my countenance: fome days after, to be revenged on her, I presented her, among other company, the following Rondeau on that occasion, which I defire you to how Sappho.

You know where you did despise (T' other day) my little eyes, Little legs, and little thighs, And some things of little fize,

You know where.

FROM H. CROMWELL, Esq. 119

You, 'tis true, have fine black eyes, 'Taper legs, and tempting thighs, Yet what more than all we prize Is a thing of little fize,

lay

than

(ere

been

my

me;

my-

vet I

ould

en a

neirs

ani-

an-

what

have

cians

men,

day

on fo

inte-

er, I

wing

u to

You know where.

This fort of writing, called the Rondeau, is what I never knew practifed in our nation, and, I verily believe, it was not in use with the Greeks or Romans, neither Macrobius nor Hyginus taking the least notice of it. 'Tis to be observed, that the vulgar spelling and pronouncing it round O, is a manifest corruption, and by no means to be allowed of by critics. Some may mistakenly imagine that it was a fort of Rondeau which the Gallic foldiers fung in Cæsar's triumph over Gaul-Gallias Casar subegit, &c. as it is recorded by Suetonius in Julio, and fo derive its original from the ancient Gauls to the modern French; but this is erroneous; the words there not being ranged according to the laws of the Rondeau, as laid down by Clement Marot. If you will fay, that the fong of the foldiers might be only the rude beginning of this kind of poem, and fo confequently imperfect, neither Heinfius nor I can be of that opinion; and fo I conclude, that we know nothing of the matter.

But, Sir, I ask your pardon for all this buffoonery, which I could not address to any one so well as to you, fince I have sound by experience, that you most easily forgive my impertinencies. "Tis only to show you that I am mindful of you at all times; that I write at all times; and as nothing I can say can be worth your reading, so I may as well throw but what comes uppermost, as study to be dull. I am, &c.

LETTER XV.

From Mr CROMWELL.

July 15, 1710.

A'T last I have prevailed over a lazy humour to transcribe this elegy: I have changed the situation of some of the Latin verses, and made some interpolations, but I hope they are not absurd, and foreign to my author's sense and manner; but they are referred to your censure, as a debt; whom I esteem no less a critic than a poet: I expect to be treated with the same rigour as I have practised to Mr Dryden and you.

" Hanc veniam petimusque damusque vicissim."

I defire the favour of your opinion, why Priam, in his speech to Pyrrhus in the second Æneid, says this to him,

"At non ille, fatum quo te mentiris, Achilles." He would intimate (I fancy by Pyrrhus's answer) only his degeneracy: but then these following lines of the version (I suppose from Homer's history) seem absurd in the mouth of Priam, viz.

" He chear'd my forrows, and for fums of gold

" The bloodless carcase of my Hellor fold."

Iam

Your, &c.

LETTER XVI.

I GIVE you thanks for the version you sent me of Ovid's elegy: it is very much an image of that author's writing, who has an agreeableness that charms us without correctness, like a mistress, whose faults we see, but love her with them all. You have

very judiciously altered his method in some places, and I can find nothing which I dare infift upon as an error; what I have written in the margins being merely gueffes at a little improvement, rather than I affure you I do not expect you should fubscribe to my private notions, but when you shall judge them agreeable to reason and good sense. What I have done is not as a critic, but as a friend: I know too well how many qualities are requifite to make the one, and that I want almost all I can reckon up; but I am fure I do not want inclination, nor, I hope, capacity to be the other. Nor shall I take it at all amifs that another diffents from my opinion: 'tis no more than I have often done from my own; and indeed, the more a man advances in understanding, he becomes the more every day a critic upon himself, and finds something or other still to blame in his former notions and opinions. I could be glad to know if you have translated the 11th elegy of lib. ii. Ad amicam navigantem; the 8th of book iii. or the 11th of book iii. which are above all others my particular favourites, especially the last of these.

710.

our to

fome

, and

they

1 Ie-

to be

ed to

m."

riam,

fays

5. "

wer)

lines

feem

d

e of

hat

hat

ave

As to the passage of which you ask my opinion in the second Æneid, it is either so plain as to require no solution, or else (which is very probable) you see farther into it than I can. Priam would say, that "Achilles (whom surely you only seign to be "your father, since your actions are so different from his) did not use me thus inhumanely. He blushed at his murder of Hector, when he saw my forrows for him; and restored his dead body to me to be buried." To this the answer of Pyrrhus seems to be agreeable enough, "Go then to the shades, and tell Achilles how I degenerate from Vol., VI.

" him:" granting the truth of what Priam had faid of the difference between them. Indeed Mr Dryden's mentioning here what Virgil more judiciously passes in filence, the circumstance of Achilles's felling for money the body of Hector, feems not fo proper; it in some measure lessening the character of Achilles's generofity and piety, which is the very point of which Priam endeavours in this place to convince his fon, and to reproach him with the want of. But the truth of this circumstance is no way to be questioned, being expresly taken from Homer, who represents Achilles weeping for Priam, yet receiving the gold, Iliad xxiv. For when he gives the body, he uses these words; "O my friend Patroclus! " forgive me that I quit the corpfe of him who " killed thee; I have great gifts in ranfom for it, " which I will bestow upon thy funeral."

I am, &c.

LETTER XVII.

From Mr CROMWELL.

Aug. 5, 1710.

OOKING among fome French rhymes, I was agreeably furprized to find in the Rondeau of *Pour le moins—your Apoticaire and Lavement, which I took for your own; fo much is your Muse of intelligence with the wits of all languages. You have refin'd upon Voiture, whose Où vous favez is much inferior to your You know where—You do not only pay your club with your author (as our friend fays) but the whole reckoning, who can form such pretty lines from so trivial a hint.

^{*} In Voiture's Poems,

had

Mr

udi-

es's

t fo

Cter

rery

e to

ant

vay

ner,

re-

the

us!

vho

it,

was of

nt,

ufe

ou

15

not

ach

For my † Elegy; 'tis confessed, that the topography of Sulmo in Latin makes but an aukward figure in the version. Your couplet of the dog-star is very fine, but may be too fublime in this place. I laughed heartily at your note upon paradife; for to make Ovid talk of the garden of Eden, is certainly most abfurd; but Xenophon in his Oeconomics, speaking of a garden finely planted and watered (as is here described) calls it paradifes: 'tis an interpolation indeed, and ferves for a gradation to the celestial orb; which expresses in some fort the sidus castoris in parte cali.-How trees can enjoy, let the naturalists determine; but the poets make them fensitive, lovers; bachelors, and married. Virgil in his Georgics, lib.ii. Horace Ode xv. lib. ii. " Plantanus cœlebs evincet " ulmos." Epod ii. "Ergo aut adulta vitium propa-" gine altos maritat populos." Your critique is a very delcepiccante; for after the many faults you justly find, you fmooth your rigour: but an obliging thing is owing (you think) to one who so much esteems and admires you, and who shall ever be

Your, &c.

LETTER XVIII.

August 21, 1710.

YOUR Letters are a perfect charity to a man in retirement, utterly forgotten of all his friends but you; for fince Mr Wycherley left London, I have not heard a word from him, though just before, and once fince, I writ to him, and though I know myself guilty of no offence but of doing fincerely just what he * bid me—Hoc mihi libertas, hoc pia lingua dedit!—

[†] Ovid's Amorum, 1. ii. el. 16. Pars me Sulmo, &c. * Correcting his verses. See the letters in 1706, and the following years, of Mr Wycherley and Mr Pope.

But the greatest injury he does me is the keeping me in ignorance of his welfare, which I am always very folicitous for, and very uneasy in the fear of any indisposition that may befall him. In what I fent you some time ago, you have not verse enough to be severe upon, in revenge for my last criticism. In one point I must persist, that is to say, my dislike of your Paradife, in which I take no pleafure: I know very well that in Greek 'tis not only used by Xenophon, but is a common word for any garden; but in English it bears the fignification and conveys the idea of Eden, which alone is (I think) a reason against making Ovid use it; who will be thought to talk too much like a Christian in your version at least, whatever it might have been in Latin or Greek. As for all the rest of my remarks, fince you do not laugh at them as at this, I can be fo civil as not to lay any stress upon them (as I think I told you before); and in particular in the point of trees enjoying, you have, I must own, fully fatisfied me that the expression is not only defenfible, but beautiful. I shall be very glad to fee your translation of the elegy, Ad amicam navigantem, as foon as you can; for (without a compliment to you) every thing you write either in verse or profe is welcome to me; and you may be confident, (if my opinion can be of any fort of confequence in any thing) that I will never be unfincere, though I may be often mistaken. To use fincerity with you is but paying you in your own coin, from whom I have experienced fo much of it; and I need not tell you, how much I really esteem you, when I esteem nothing in the world so much as that quality. I know you fometimes fay civil things to me in your epistolary style, but those I am to make allowance for,

me

very

in-

you

e fe-

one

your

very

hon,

Eng-

idea

ma-

to0

hat-

s for

gh at

any

nd in

re, I

s not

glad

navi-

mpli-

verse

confi-

onfe-

icere,

cerity

from

need

nen I

ality.

e for,

as particularly when you talk of admiring; 'tis a word you are fo used to in conversation of Ladies, that it will creep into your discourse, in spite of you, even to your friends. But as women, when they think themfelves fecure of admiration, commit a thousand negligences, which show them so much at disadvantage and off their guard, as to lose the little real love they had before; fo when men imagine others entertain fome esteem for their abilities, they often expose all their imperfections and foolish works, to the disparagement of the little wit they were thought mafters of. I am going to exemplify this to you, in putting into your hands (being encouraged by fo much indulgence) fome verses of my youth, or rather childhood; which (as I was a great admirer of Waller) were intended in imitation of his manner *; and are, perhaps, fuch imitations, as those you fee in aukward country dames, of the fine and well-bred ladies of the court. If you will take them with you into Lincolnshire, they may fave you one hour from the conversation of the country gentlemen and their tcnants (who differ but in drefs and name), which, if it be there as bad as here, is even worse than my poetry. I hope your flay there will be no longer than (as Mr Wycherley calls it) to rob the country, and run away to London with your money. In the mean time I beg the favour of a line from you, and am (as I will never cease to be)

Your, &c.

^{*} One or two of these were since printed among other imitations done in his youth.

LETTER XIX.

Oct. 12, 1710.

I DEFERRED answering your last, upon the advice I received, that you were leaving the town for fome time, and expected your return with impatience, having then a delign of feeing my friends there, among the first of which I have reason to account yourself. But my almost continual illnesses prevent that, as well as most other fatisfactions of my life: however, I may fay one good thing of ficknefs, that it is the best cure in nature for ambition, and defigns upon the world or fortune: it makes a man pretty indifferent for the future, provided he can but be easy, by intervals, for the present. He will be content to compound for his quiet only, and leave all the circumstantial part and pomp of life to those who have a health vigorous enough to enjoy all the mistresses of their defires. I thank God, there is nothing out of myself which I would be at the trouble of feeking, except a friend; a happiness I once hoped to have possessed in Mr Wycherley; but-Quantum mutatus ab illo !- I have for fome years been employed much like children that build houses with cards, endeavouring very bufily and eagerly to raife a friendship, which the first breath of any illnatured by-stander could puff away .- But I will trouble you no farther with writing, nor myfelf with thinking of this fubject.

I was mightily pleafed to perceive by your quotation from Voiture, that you had tracked me fo far as France. You fee 'tis with weak heads as with weak stomachs, they immediately throw out what they received last; and what they read, floats upon the

furface of the mind, like oil upon water, without incorporating. This, I think, however, can't be faid of the love-verses I last troubled you with, where all (I am afraid) is so puerile and so like the author, that no body will fuspect any thing to be borrowed. Yet you (as a friend, entertaining a better opinion of them) it feems, fearched in Waller, but fearched in vain. Your judgment of them is, I think, very right,-for it was my own opinion before. If you think 'em not worth the trouble of correcting, pray tell me fo freely, and it will fave me a labour; if you think the contrary, you would particularly oblige me by your remarks on the feveral thoughts as they occur. I long to be nibbling at your verses, and have not forgot who promifed me Ovid's elegy Ad amicam navigantem. Had Ovid been as long compofing it, as you in fending it, the lady might have failed to Gades, and received it at her return. I have really a great itch of criticism upon me, but want matter here in the country; which I defire you to furnish me with, as I do you in the town:

the

wn

pa-

nds

ac-

Tes

of

ck-

on

ces

he

He

nd

to

oy

ere

he

ess

y;

rs

es

to

11-

ill

th

a-

as

ık

y

e

" Sic fervat studii fædera quisque sui."

I am obliged to Mr Caryl (whom, you tell me, you met at Epfom) for telling you truth, as a man is in these days to any one that will tell truth to his advantage; and I think none is more to mine, than what he told you, and I should be glad to tell all the world, that I have an extreme affection and esteem for you.

"Tecum etenim longos memini confumere foles,

" Et tecum primas epulis decerpere noctes;

" Unum opus et requiem pariter difponimus ambo,

"Atque verecunda laxamus feria menfa."

By these Epula, as I take it, Persius meant the

Portugal fnuff and burnt claret, which he took with his master Cornutus; and the verecunda mensa was, without dispute, some cosseehouse table of the ancients.—I will only observe, that these sour lines are as elegant and musical as any in Persius, not excepting those six or seven which Mr Dryden quotes as the only such in all that author. I could be heartily glad to repeat the satisfaction described in them, being truly.

Your, &c ..

LETTER XX.

Oct. 28, 1710.

T. AM glad to find by your last letter that you write to me with the freedom of a friend, fetting down your thoughts as they occur, and dealing plainly with me in the matter of my own trifles, which, I affure you, I never valued half fo much as I do that fincerity in you which they were the occasion of discovering to me; and which while I am happy in, I may be trufted with that dangerous weapon, poetry, fince I shall do nothing with it but after asking and following your advice. I value fincerity the more, as I find, by fad experience, the practice of it is more dangerous; writers rarely pardoning the executioners of their verses, even though themselves pronounce fentence upon them .- As to Mr Philips's Pastorals, I take the first to be infinitely the best, and the second the worft; the third is for the greatest part a translation from Virgil's Daphnis. I will not forestal your judgment of the rest, only observe in that of the Nightingale these lines (speaking of the mufician's playing on the harp):

" Now lightly skimming o'er the strings they pass,

" Like wings that gently brush the plying grass,

" And melting airs arise at their command;

with

was,

ne an-

lines

ot ex-

uotes

hear-

hem,

io.

vrite

own

inly

laf-

that

dif-

in,

try,

and

re,

ore

ers

nce

ls,

irt

e-

at

10

" And now, laborious, with a weighty hand,

" He finks into the cords, with folemn pace,

"And gives the swelling tones a manly grace."
To which nothing can be objected, but that they are too lofty for pastoral, especially being put into the mouth of a shepherd, as they are here; in the poet's own person they had been, I believe, more proper. They are more after Virgil's manner than that of Theocritus, whom yet, in the character of pastoral, he rather seems to imitate. In the whole, I agree with the Tatler, that we have no better eclogues in our language. There is a small copy of the same author published in the Tatler, No. 12. on the Danish winter: 'tis poetical painting, and

I recommend it to your perufal.

Dr Garth's poem I have not feen, but believe I shall be of that critic's opinion you mention at Will's, who swore it was good; for, though I am very cautious of swearing after critics, yet I think one may do it more fafely when they commend, than when they blame.

I agree with you in your consure of the use of sea-terms in Mr Dryden's Virgil; not only because Helenus was no great prophet in those matters, but because no terms of art or cant words suit with the majesty and dignity of style which Epic poetry requires—Cui mens divinior atque os magna sonaturum.— The Tarpawlin phrase can please none but such qui aurum babent Batavam; they must not expect auribus Atticis probari, I find by you. (I think I have brought in two phrases of Martial here very dexterously.)

Though you say you did not rightly take my meaning in the verse I quoted from Juvenal, yet I will not explain it; because, though it seems you are resolved to take me for a critic, I would by no means be thought a commentator.—And for another reason too, because I have quite forgot both the verse and the application.

I hope it will be no offence to give my most hearty fervice to Mr Wycherley, though I perceive by his last to me, I am not to trouble him with my letters, fince he there told me he was going instantly out of town, and till his return was my fervant, &c. I guess by yours he is yet with you, and beg you to do what you may with all truth and honour, that is, affure him I have ever borne all the respect and kindness imaginable to him. I do not know to this hour what it is that has estranged him from me; but this I know, that he may for the future be more fafely my friend, fince no invitation of his shall ever more make me fo free with him. I could not have thought any man fo very cautious and fuspicious, as not to credit his own experience of a friend. Indeed, to believe no body may be a maxim of fafety, but not fo much of honesty. There is but one way I know of converfing fafely with all men, that is, not by concealing what we fay or do, but by faying or doing nothing that deferves to be concealed; and I can truly boast this comfort in my affairs with Mr Wycherley. But I pardon his jealoufy, which is become his nature, and shall never be his enemy, whatsoever he fays of mel

Your, &c.

LETTER XXI.

From Mr CRONWELL.

November 5, 1710.

I FIND I am obliged to the fight of your love-verfes, for your opinion of my fincerity; which had been never called in question, if you had not forced me, upon so many other occasions, to express my

I have just read and compared * Mr Rowe's verfion of the 9th of Lucan, with very great pleasure,
where I find none of those absurdities so frequent in
that of Virgil, except in two places, for the sake of
lashing the priests; one where Cato says—Sortilegis
regeant dubii—and one in the simile of the hæmorrhois
—fatidici Sabai.—He is so arrant a Whig, that he
strains even beyond his author, in passion for liberty
and aversion to tyranny; and errs only in amplisication. Lucan ix. in initio, describing the seat of the
Semidei manes, says,

" Quodque patet terras inter lunæque meatus,

" Semidei manes habitant."

Mr Rowe has this line,

ny

ou

no n-

th

ty

nis:

rs,

of

ess

at'

re

fs.

ur

115

ly

re

ht.

to

to

or

14

n-

ng

ly

y .

2 -

10

"Then looking down on the fun's feeble ray."

Pray your opinion, if there be an error-fphæricus in this or no?

Your, &c.

^{&#}x27; Pieces printed in the fixth vol. of Tonfon's Miscellany.

LETTER XXII.

November 11, 1710. YOU mistake me very much in thinking the freedom you kindly used with my love-verses gave me the first opinion of your fincerity: I affure you it only did what every good-natured action of yours has done fince, confirm'd me more in that opinion. The fable of the nightingale in Philips's pastoral, is taken from Famianus Strada's Latin poem on the fame fubject, in his Prolufiones Academica; only the tomb he erects at the end, is added from Virgil's conclusion of the Culex. I cannot forbear giving you a passage out of the Latin poem I mention, by which you will find the English poet is indebted to it.

" Alternat mira arte fides : dum torquet acutas,

46 Inciditque, graves operofo verbere pulfat.

44 Jamque manu per fila volat; fimul hos, fimul illos

" Explorat numeros, chordaque laborat in omni-

46 Mox filet. Illa modis totidem respondet, et artem " Arte refert. Nunc ceu rudis, aut incerta canendi

" Præbet iter liquidem labenti e pectore voci,

" Nunc cæfim variat, modulisque canora minutis

1

p

CI

de

tu

mi

(w

an

" Delibrat vocem, tremuloque reciprocat ore."

This poem was many years fince imitated by Crahaw, out of whose verses the following are very tomarkable:

" From this to that, from that to this he flies,

" Feels Music's pulse in all its arteries;

" Caught in a net which there Apollo preads,

" His fingers struggle with the vocal threads."

I have (as I think I formerly told you) a very good opinion of Mr Rowe's 9th book of Lucan: indeed he amplifies too much, as well as Brebœuf, the

famous French imitator. If I remember right, he fometimes takes the whole comment into the text of the version, as particularly in line 808. "Utque folet pariter totis se effundere signis Corycii presular croci."—And in the place you quote, he makes of those two lines in the Latin,

" Vidit quanta sub nocte jaceret

0.

ree-

ave

you

ours

ion.

l, is

the

the

gil's

vou

hich

tas,

illos

mni.

rtem

endi

utis

Cra-

ry re-

es,

8,

good

ndeed

the the

99

i,

" Nostra dies, risitque sui ludibria trunci," no less than eight in English.

What you observe, sure, cannot be an error-sphæricus, strictly speaking, either according to the Ptolemaic, or our Copernican system; Tycho Brahe himself will be on the translator's side. For Mr Rowe here says no more, than that he look'd down on the rays of the sun, which Pompey might do, even tho' the body of the sun were above him.

You can't but have remarked what a journey Lucan here makes Cato take for the fake of his fine descriptions. From Cyrene he travels by land, for no better reason than this,

"Hæc eadem suadebat hiems, quæ clauserat æquor." The winter's effects on the sea, it seems, were more to be dreaded than all the serpents, whirlwinds, sands, &c. by land, which immediately after he paints out in his speech to the soldiers; then he setches a compass a vast way round about, to the Nasamones and Jupiter Ammon's temple, purely to ridicule the oracles: and Labienus must pardon me, if I do not believe him when he says—fors obtulit, et fortuna viæ—either Labienus or the map is very much mistaken here. Thence he returns back to the Syrtes (which he might have taken sirst in his way to Utica) and so to Leptis Minor, where our author leaves Vol. VI.

him; who feems to have made Cato fpeak his own mind, when he tells his army—Ire fat est—no matter whither. 1 am

Your, &c.

LETTER XXIII.

From Mr CROMWELL.

November 20, 1710.

tl

th

a

HE fystem of Tycho Brahe (were it true, as it is novel) could have no room here: Lucan, with the rest of the Latin poets, feems to follow Plato, whose order of the spheres is clear in Cicero De natura Deorum, De somnio Scipionis, and in Macrobius. The feat of the Semidei manes is Platonic too; for Apuleius De deo Socratis affigns the same to the genii, viz. the region of the air for their intercourse with gods and men; fo that, I fancy, Rowe mistook the fituation, and I cannot be reconciled to, Look down on the fun's rays. I am glad you agree with me about the latitude he takes; and wish you had told me if the fortilegi, and fatidici, could license his invective against priests; but, I suppose, you think them (with Helena) undeferving of your protection. I agree with you in Lucan's errors, and the cause of them, his poetic descriptions; for the Romans then knew the coast of Africa from Cyrene (to the foutheast of which lyes Ammon toward Egypt) to Leptis and Utica: but, pray, remember how your Homer nodded while Ulyffes flept, and waking knew not where he was, in the fhort passage from Coreyra to Ithaca. I like Trapp's versions for their justness; ltis pfalm is excellent, the prodigies in the first Georgic judicious (whence I conclude that 'tis easier to

turn Virgil justly into blank verse than rhyme.) The eclogue of Gallus, and fable of Phaeton pretty well; but he is very faulty in his numbers; the fate of Phaeton might run thus.

" The blafted Phaeton with blazing hair,

" Shot gliding thro' the vast abyss of air,

" And tumbled headlong, like a falling flar.

I am,

T

it

0,

a-

or

ne

se .

ok

ook

ne

ld

n-

nk

n.

of

en

h-

tis

191

ot

to

fs;

01-

.10

Your, &c.

LETTER XXIV.

Nov. 24, 1710.

TO make use of that freedom and familiarity of style which we have taken up in our correfpondence, and which is more properly talking upon paper than writing; I will tell you without any preface, that I never took Tycho Brahe for one of the Ancients, or in the least an acquaintance of Lucan's; nay, 'tis a mercy, on this occasion, that I do not give you an account of his life and conversation; as how he lived fome years like an enchanted knight in a certain island, with a tale of a King of Denmark's mistress that shall be nameless—But I have compassion on you, and would not for the world you should stay any longer among the Genii and Semidei Manes, you know where; for if once you get fo near the moon, Sappho will want your prefence in the clouds and inferior regions; not to mention the great loss Drury-Lane will fustain when Mr C- is in the milky way. These celestial thoughts put me in mind of the priests you mention, who are a fort of Sortilegi in one fense, because in their lottery there are more blanks than prizes; the adventurers being at best in an uncertainty, where-

as the fetters up are fure of fomething. Priefts indeed in their character, as they represent God, are facred; and fo are constables, as they represent the King: but you will own a great many of them are very odd fellows, and the devil of any likeness in them. Yet I can affure you, I honour the good as much as I detelt the bad, and I think, that in condemning these, we praise those. The translations from Ovid I have not fo good an opinion of as you: because I think they have little of the main characteristic of this author, a graceful easiness. For let the fense be ever so exactly rendered, unless an author looks like himfelf, in his air, habit and manner, 'tis a disguise, and not a translation. But as to the pfalm. I think David is much more beholden to the translator than Ovid; and as he treated the Roman like a Jew, fo he has made the Jew speak like a Roman.

Your, &c.

From Mr CROMWELL.

THE fame judgment we made on Rowe's ixth of Lucan, will ferve for his part of the vith, where I find this memorable line,

" Parque novum fortuna videt concurrere, bellum

" Atque virum."

For this he employs fix verses, among which is this,

" As if on knightly terms in lifts they ran."

Pray can you trace chivalry up higher than Pharamond? will you allow it an anachronism?-Tickel in his version of the Phænix from Claudian,

"When nature ceases, thou shalt still remain,

" Nor fecond chaos bound thy endless reign."

Claudian thus,

in-

are

the

are

in

23

on-

ons

u;

ac-

let

u-

n-

28

en

he

ak

of

m

5,

el

" Et clades te nulla rapit, solusque superstes,

" Edomita tellure, manes."

Which plainly refers to the deluge of Deucalion and the conflagration of Phaeton, not to the final diffolution. Your thought of the priests lottery is very fine: you play the wit, and not the critic, upon the errors of your brother.

Your observations are all very just : Virgil is eminent for adjusting his diction to his fentiments; and, among the moderns, I find you practife the profodia of your rules. Your poem * shews you to be, what you fay of Voiture, - with books well-bred: the state of the fair, though fatirical, is touched with that delicacy and gallantry, that not the court of Augustus, not-But hold, I shall lose what I lately recovered, your opinion of my fincerity: yet I must say, 'tis as faultless as the fair to whom it is addressed, be ske never fo perfect. The M. G. (who, it feems, had no right notion of you, as you of him) transcribed it by lucubration: from fome difcourfe of yours, he thought your inclination led you to (what the men of fashion call learning) pedantry: but now he fays he has no lefs, I affure you, than a veneration for you.

Your, &c.

^{*} To a Lady, with the Works of Voiture.

LETTER XXVI.

Dec. 17, 1710.

IT feems that my late mention of Crashaw, and my quotation from him, has moved your curiofity: I therefore fend you the whole author, who has held a place among my other books of this nature for fome years; in which time having read him twice or thrice, I find him one of those whose works may just deserve a reading. I take this poet to have writ like a gentleman, that is, at leifure hours, and more to keep out of idleness, than to establish a reputation: fo that nothing regular or just can be expected from him. All that regards defign, form, fable, (which is the foul of poetry), all that concerns exactness, or consent of parts (which is the body). will probably be wanting; only pretty conceptions, fine metaphors, glittering expressions, and something of a neat cast of verse (which are properly the drefs, gems, or loofe ornaments of poetry) may be found in these verses. This is indeed the case of most other poetical writers of miscellanies; nor can it well be otherways, fince no man can be a true poet, who writes for diversion only. These authors should be considered as versifiers and witty men, rather than as poets; and under this head will only fall the thoughts, the expression, and the numbers. Thefe are only the pleafing part of poetry, which may be judged of at a view, and comprehended all at once. And (to express myself like a painter) their colouring entertains the fight, but the lines and life of the picture are not to be inspected too narrowly.

This author formed himfelf upon Petrarch, or 13-

and

rio-

vho

na-

nim

rks

ave

and

re-

ex-

m,

rns

y),

ns,

ne-

rly

ay

of

an

ue

ıu-

ty

ill

m-

d-

a

ut

n-

3.

ther upon Marino. His thoughts, one may observe, in the aain, are pretty; but oftentimes far-fetched, and too often strained and stiffened to make them appear the greater: for men are never fo apt to think a thing great, as when it is odd or wonderful; and inconfiderate authors would rather be admired than understood. This ambition of furprifing a reader, is the true natural cause of all fustian, or bombast in poetry. To confirm what I have faid, you need but look into his first poem of the Weeper, where the 2d, 4th, 6th, 14th, 21st stanzas are as fublimely dull, as the 7th, 8th, 9th, 16th, 17th, 20th, and 23d stanzas of the same copy, are soft and pleasing; and if these last want any thing, it is an easier and more unaffected expression. The remaining thoughts in that poem might have been spared, being either but repetitions, or very trivial and mean. And by this example in the first, one may guess at all the rest; to be like this, a mixture of tender, gentle thoughts, and fuitable expressions, of forced and inextricable conceits, and of needlefs fillers up to the rest. From all which it is plain, this author writ fast, and set down what came uppermost. reader may skim off the froth, and use the clear underneath; but if he goes too deep will meet with a mouthful of dregs; either the top or bottom of him are good for little, but what he did in his own natural midway is the best.

To speak of his numbers is a little difficult, they are so various and irregular, and mostly Pindaric. Tis evident his heroic verse (the best example of which is his Music's Duel) is carelessly made up; but one may imagine from what it now is, that, had he taken more care, it had been musical and pleasing

enough, not extremely majestic, but sweet: and the time considered of his writing, he was (even as uncorrect as he is) none of the worst versificators.

I will just observe, that the best pieces of this author are, a Paraphrase on Psal xxiii. On Lessius, Epitaph on Mr Ashton, Wishes to his supposed Mistress, and the Dies Ira.

LETTER XXVII.

Dec. 30, 1710.

RESUME my old liberty of throwing out myfelf upon paper to you, and making what thoughts float uppermost in my head, the subject of a letter. They are at present upon laughter, which (for ought I know) may be the cause you might sometimes think me too remiss a friend, when I was most entirely so for I am never so inclined to mirth as when I am most pleased and most easy, which is in the company of a friend like yourself.

As the fooling and toying with a mistress is a proof of fondness, not disrespect, so is raillery with a friend. I know there are prudes in friendship, who expect distance, awe, and adoration, but I know you are not of them; and I for my part am no Idol-worshipper, though a Papist. If I were to address Jupiter himself in a heathen way, I fancy I should be apt to take hold of his knee, in a familiar manner, if not of his beard like Dionysius; I was just a going to say of his buttons; but I think Jupiter wore none (however, I won't be positive to so nice a critic as you but his robe might be subnected with a Fibula.) I know some philosophers define laughter, A recommending ourselves to our own favour, by comparison with the weakness of another: but I am sure I very rarely laugh with

us,

the

un-

felf hts ter. ght ink

fo; am my

nd. ect not er,

to not fay

ow ling

ith

consideration in their heads, when they express their pleasure this way: I laugh full as innocently as they for the most part, and as fillily. There is a difference too betwixt laughing about a thing, and laughing at a thing: one may find the inferior man (to make a kind of casuistical distinction) provoked to folly at the fight or observation of some circumstance at a thing. when the thing it felf appears folemn and august to the superior man, that is, our judgment and reason. Let an ambassador speak the best sense in the world, and deport himself in the most graceful manner before a Prince, yet if the tail of his shirt happen (as I have known it happen to a very wife man) to hang out behind, more people will laugh at that than attend to the other; till they recollect themselves, and then they will not have a jot the less respect for the minifler. I must confess the iniquity of my countenance before you; feveral muscles of my face sometimes take an impertinent liberty with my judgment; but then my judgment foon rifes, and fets all right again about my mouth: and I find I value no man fo much as him in whose fight I have been playing the fool. I cannot be sub persona before a man I love; and not to laugh with honesty, when nature prompts, or folly (which is more a fecond nature than any thing I know), is but a knavish hypocritical way of making a malk of one's own face.—To conclude, those that are my friends I laugh with, and those that are not I laugh at; fo am merry in company, and if ever I am wife, it is all by myfelf. You take just another course; and to those that are not your friends, are very civil; and to those that are, very endearing and complailant: thus when you and I meet, there will be the

they commonly are in a verse. But without laughter on the one side, or compliment on the other, I affure you I am, with real esteem,

Your, &c.

LETTER XXVIII.

From Mr CROMWELL.

Oct. 26, 1714. MR WYCHERLEY visited me at Bath in my ficks ness, and expressed much affection to me; hearing from me how welcome his letters would be, he presently writ to you; in which I inserted my fcrawl, and after, a second. He went to Gloucester in his way to Salop, but was disappointed of a boat, and fo returned to the Bath; then he shewed me your answer to his letters, in which you speak of my good nature; but, I fear, you found me very froward at reading; yet you allow for my illness. I could not possibly be in the same house with Mr Wycherley, though I fought it earnestly; nor come up to town with him, he being engaged with others; but whenever we met, he talked of you. He praises your poem *, and even outvies me in kind expreffions of you. As if he had not wrote two letters to you, he was for writing every post; I put him in mind he had already. Forgive me this wrong. I know not whether my talking so much of your great humanity and tenderness to me, and love to him; or whether the return of his natural disposition to you, was the cause; but certainly you are now highly in his favour: now he will come this winter to your house, and I must go with him; but first he will

* Effay on Criticism.

, 25

ugh-

er, I

140

fick.

me 1

be,

my

ester

oat,

me k of

fro-

Mr

ome

ers:

ifes

ref-

s to

. I

reat

m;

to

gh-

to will

invite you speedily to town .- I arrived on Saturday last much wearied, yet had wrote sooner, but was told by Mr Gay, (who has writ a pretty poem to Lintot, and who gives you his fervice), that you was gone from home. Lewis shewed me your letter, which fet me right, and your next letter is impatiently expected from me. Mr Wycherley came to town on Sunday last, and kindly surprised me with a visit on Monday morning. We dined and drank together; and I faying, To our Loves, he replied, 'Tis Mr Pope's health: he faid he would go to Mr Thorold's and leave a letter for you. Though I cannot answer for the event of all this, in respect to him, yet I can assure you that, when you please to come, you will be most desirable to me, as always by inclination, fo now by duty, who shall ever be Yours, &c.

LETTER XXIX.

Nov. 12, 1711.

RECEIVED the entertainment of your letter the day after I had fent you one of mine, and I am but this morning returned hither. The news you tell me of the many difficulties you found in your return from Bath, gives me fuch a kind of pleafure as we usually take in accompanying our friends in their mixed adventures; for, methinks, I fee you labouring through all your inconveniencies of the rough roads, the hard saddle, the trotting horse, and what not? What an agreeable surprise would it have been to me, to have met you by pure accident, (which I was within an ace of doing), and to have carried you off triumphantly, set you on an easier pad, and relieved the wandering knight with a night's

lodging and rural repast, at our castle on the Forest! But these are only the pleasing imaginations of a disappointed lover, who must suffer in a melancholy absence yet these two months. In the mean time, I take up with the Muses for want of your better company; the Muses, que nobiscum pernoctant, percgrinantur, rusticantur. Those aërial ladies just difcover enough to me of their beauties to urge my purfuit, and draw me on in a wandering maze of thought, still in hopes (and only in hopes) of attaining those favours from them, which they confer on their more happy admirers. We grasp some more beautiful idea in our own brain, than our endeavours to express it can set to the view of others; and still do but labour to fall short of our first imagination. The gay colouring which fancy gave at the first transient glance we had of it, goes off in the execution: like those various figures in the gilded clouds, which while we gaze long upon, to feparate the parts of each imaginary image, the whole faints before the eve, and decays into confusion.

I am highly pleased with the knowledge you give me of Mr Wycherley's present temper, which seems so favourable to me. I shall ever have such a sund of affection for him as to be agreeable to myself when I am so to him, and cannot but be gay when he is in good humour; as the surface of the earth (if you will pardon a poetical similitude) is clearer or gloomier, just as the sun is brighter or more overcast.—I should be glad to see the verses to Lintot which you mention, for, methinks, something oddly agreeable may be produced from that subject.—For what remains, I am so well, that nothing but the assurance of your being so, can make me better;

reft!

dif-

holy

me,

dif-

pur-

of

atnfer

nore

dea-

ers;

ma-

e at

the

ded

rate

ints

give

ems

und

hen

e is

you

or

ver-

ntot

ldly

For

the

ter;

and if you would have me live with any fatisfaction these dark days in which I cannot see you, it must be by your writing sometimes to

Your, &c:

LETTER XXX.

From Mr CROMWELL.

Dec. 7, 1717.

MR WYCHERLEY has, I believe, fent you two or three letters of invitation; but you, like the fair, will be long folicited before you yield, to make the favour the more acceptable to the lover. He is much yours by his talk: for that unbounded genius which has ranged at large like a libertine, now feems confined to you; and I should take him for your miftress too, by your simile of the sun and earth: 'tis very fine, but inverted by the application; for the gaiety of your fancy, and the drooping of his by the withdrawing of your lustre, persuades me it would be juster by the reverse. Oh happy favourite of the muses! how, pernostare all night long with them? but alas! you do but toy, but skirmish with them, and decline a close engagement. Leave elegy and translation to the inferior class, on whom the Muses only glance now and then like our winterfun, and then leave them in the dark. Think on the dignity of tragedy, which is of the greater poetry, as Dennis fays, and foil him at his other weapon, as you have done in criticism. Every one wonders that a genius like yours will not support the inking drama; and Mr Wilks (though, I think, his talent is comedy) has expressed a furious ambi-

Vot. VI.

tion to fwell in your buskins. We have had a poor comedy of Johnson's (not Ben) which held seven nights, and has got him three hundred pounds, for the town is sharp set on new plays. In vain would I fire you by interest or ambition, when your mind is not susceptible of either; though your authority (arising from the general esteem, like that of Pompey) must infallibly assure you of success; for which in all your wishes you will be attended with those of

Your, &c.

LETTER XXXI.

Dec. 21, 1711.

TF I have not writ to you fo foon as I ought, let my writing now atone for the delay; as it will infallibly do, when you know what a facrifice I make you at this time, and that every moment my eyes are employed upon this paper, they are taken off from two of the finest faces in the universe. But indeed 'tis some consolation to me to reflect, that while I but write this period, I escape some hundred fatal darts from those unerring eyes, and about a thousand deaths or better. Now you, that delight in dying, would not once have dreamt of an absent friend in these circumstances: you that are so nice an admirer of beauty, or (as a critic would fay after Terence) fo elegant a spellator of forms; you must have a fober dish of coffee, and a solitary candle at your fide, to write an epiftle lucubratory to your friend; whereas I can do it as well with two pair of radiant lights, that outshine the golden god of day, and silver goddess of night, and all the refulgent eyes of the firmament.-You fancy now that Sappho's eyes

1000

ven

for

bluc

nind

rity

om-

hich

fe of

let

will

ce I

my

ken

But

that

dred

ut a

ight

fent

nice

fter

ave

rour

nd;

iant

fil-

s of

eves

are two of these my tapers, but it is no such matter; these are eyes that have more persuasion in one glance than all Sappho's oratory and gesture together, let her put her body into what moving postures she pleafes. Indeed, indeed, my friend, you could never have found fo improper a time to tempt me with interest or ambition: let me but have the reputation of these in my keeping, and as for my own, let the devil, or let Dennis, take it for ever. How gladly would I give all I am worth, that is to fay, my pattorals, for one of them, and my effay for the other? I would lay out all my poetry in love; an original for a lady, and a translation for a waitingmaid! Alas! what have I to do with Jane Gray, as long as Miss Molly, Miss Betty, or Miss Patty are in this world? Shall I write of beauties murdered long ago, when there are those at this instant that murder me? I'll even compose my own tragedy, and the poet shall appear in his own person to move compassion: 'twill be far more effectual than Bays's entering with a rope about his neck; and the worldwill own, there never was a more miferable object brought upon the stage.

Now, you that are a critic, pray inform me, in what manner I may connect the foregoing part of this letter with that which is to follow, according to the rules? I would willingly return Mr Gay my thanks for the favour of his poem, and in particular for his kind mention of me; I hoped, when I heard a new comedy had met with fuccess upon the stage, that it had been his, to which I really wish no less; and (had it been any way in my power) should have been very glad to have contributed to its introduc-

tion into the world. His verses to * Lintot have put a whim into my head, which you are like to be troubled with in the opposite page: take it as you find it, the production of half an hour t'other morning. I design very soon to put a task of a more serious nature upon you, in reviewing a piece of mine that may better deserve criticism; and by that time you have done with it, I hope to tell you in person with how much sidelity I am

Your, &c.

^{*} These verses are printed in Dr Swift's, and our Author's Miscellanies.

be you ornine ime fon

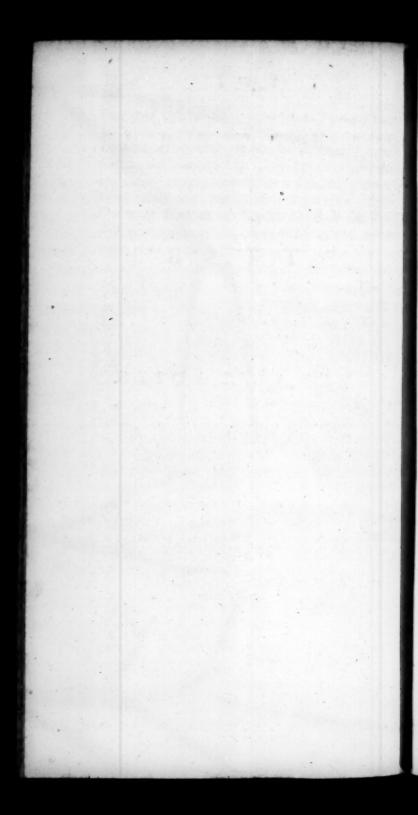
DF'S

LETTERS

TO

SEVERAL LADIES.

N 3



LETTERS

T. O

SEVERAL LADIES*.

LETTER I

March 1, 1704; MADAM, SEND you the book of Rudiments of Drawing. which you were pleas'd to command, and think myfelf obliged to inform you at the same time of one of the many excellencies you poffers without knowing of them. You are but too good a Painter already; and no picture of Raphael's was ever fo beautiful, as that which you have form'd in a certain heart of my acquaintance. Indeed it was but just that the finest lines in nature should be drawn upon the most durable ground; and none could ever be met with, that would fo readily receive, or fo faithfully retain them, as this Heart. I may boldly fay of it, that you will not find its fellow in all the parts of the body in this book. But I must complain to you of my hand, which is an arrant traitor to my heart; for having been copying your picture from thence and from Kneller these three days, it has

^{*} Most of these were printed without the Author's consent, and no doubt are the same upon which the censure is passed in the Presace, "That they have too much of a juvenile ambition of Wit, and affectation of Gaiety." And it is pleaded in excuse, "that they were written very young, and the folly was soon over."

done all possible injury to the finest face that ever was made, and to the liveliest image that ever was drawn. I have imagination enough in your absence to trace fome refemblance of you; but I have been fo long us'd to lofe my judgment at the fight of you, that 'tis past my power to correct it by the life. Your picture feems least like when placed before your eyes; and, contrary to all other pictures, receives a manifest disadvantage by being set in the fairest light in the world. The Painters are a very vain generation, and have a long time pretended to rival Nature; but to own the truth to you, she made such a finish'd piece about three-and-twenty years ago (I beg your pardon, Madam; I protest I meant but two-and-twenty) that 'tis in vain for them any longer to contend with her. I know you indeed made one fomething like it, betwixt five and fix years past: 'twas a little girl, done with abundance of spirit and life, and wants nothing but time to be an admirable piece: but, not to flatter your work, I don't think 'twill ever come up to what your father made. However, I would not discourage you; 'tis certain you have a ftrange happiness in making. fine things of a fudden, and at a stroke, with incredible case and pleasure.

I am, &c.

tho

am

giv

dre

Ih

YOU

Ma

mo

Sec

bee

not

it n

ma

noc

giv

clat

VOL

one

flar

plic

do

YOU

not

ha

feli

pro

LETTER II.

I'T is too much a rule in this town, that when a lady has once done a man a favour, he is to be rude to her ever after. It becomes our fex to take upon us twice as much as yours allow us. By this method I may write to you most impudently, because you once answer'd me modestly; and if you

should never do me that honour for the future, I am to think (like a true coxcomb) that your filence gives confent. Perhaps you wonder why this is address'd to you rather than to Mrs M-, with whom I have the right of an old acquaintance, whereas you are a fine lady, have bright eyes, &c. First, Madam, I make choice of you rather than of your mother, because you are younger than your mother. Secondly, because I fancy you spell better, as having been at school later. Thirdly, because you have nothing to do but to write if you pleafe, and possibly it may keep you from employing yourfelf worfe: it may fave some honest neighbouring gentleman from three or four of your pestilent glances. Cast your eyes upon paper, Madam, there you may look innocently: men are feducing, books are dangerous, the amorous ones foften you, and the godly ones give you the spleen. If you look upon trees, they dasp in embraces; birds and beasts make love; the fun is too warm for your blood; the moon melts you into yielding and melancholy. Therefore I fay once more, cast your eyes upon paper, and read only such letters as I write, which convey no darts, noflames, but proceed from innocence of foul, and fimplicity of heart. Thank God I am an hundred miles off from those eyes! I would sooner trust your hand than them for doing me mischief; and tho' I doubt not fome part of the rancour and iniquity of your heart will drop into your pen, yet fince it will not attack me on a fudden and unprepar'd, fince I may have time while I break open your letter to cross myself and say a Pater-noster, I hope Providence will protect me from all you can attempt at this distance. I' am told you are at this hour as handsome as an angel;

two

blac

with

tha

tha

ceiv

to :

yet

but

be i

not

the

tha

the

tha

ma

no

ing you

WO of :

im

bet

her

an

10

to

tha

for

COL

mo

1

for my part I have forgot your face fince two winters. You may be grown to a giantess for all I know. I can't tell, in any respect what fort of creature you are, only that you are a very mischievous one, whom I shall ever pray to be defended from. But when your minister fends me word you have the small-por, a good many freckles, or are very pale, I will defire him to give thanks for it in your parish church; which as foon as he shall inform me he has done, I will make you a vifit without armour. I will eat any thing you give me without suspicion of poison, take you by the hand without gloves, nay venture to follow you into an arbour without calling the company. This, Madam, is the top of my wishes; but how differently are our defires inclined! You figh out, in the ardour of your heart, Oh playhouses, parks, operas, affemblies, London! I cry with rapture, Oh woods, gardens, rookeries, fish-ponds, arbours, Mrs M---!

LETTER III.

To a LADY.

Written on one column of a letter, while Lady M. wrote to the Lady's husband on the other.

THE wits would fay, that this must needs be a dull letter, because it is a married one. I am afraid indeed you will find, what spirit there is must be on the fide of the wife, and the hulband's part, as usual, will prove the dullest. What, an unequal pair are put together in this sheet! in which, though we fin, it is you must do penance. When you look on both fides of this paper, you may fancy that our words (according to a scripture expression) are as a two-edged fword, whereof Lady M. is the shining blade, and I only the handle. But I can't proceed without so far mortifying Sir Robert as to tell him, that she writes this purely in obedience to me, and that it is but one of those honours a husband receives for the sale of his wife.

It is making court but ill to one fine woman, to shew her the regard we have for another; and yet I must own there is not a period of this epistle but squints towards another over against it. It will be in vain to dissemble: your penetrating eyes cannot but discover, how all the letters that compose these words lean forward after Lady M.'s letters, that seem to bend as much from mine, and sly from them as fast as they are able. Ungrateful letters that they are! which give themselves to another man, in the very presence of him who will yield to no mortal in knowing how to value them.

You will think I forget myself, and am not writing to you; but, let me tell you, 'tis you forget yourself in that thought, for you are almost the only woman to whom one can safely address the praises of another. Besides, can you imagine a man of my importance so stupid as to say sine things to you before your husband? Let us see how far Lady M. herself dares do any thing like it, with all the wit and address she is mistress of. If Sir Robert can be so ignorant (now he is left to himself in the country) to imagine any such matter, let him know from me, that here in town every thing that lady says is taken for satire. For my part, every body knows it is my constant practice to speak truth, and I never do it more than when I call myself

Your, &c.

LETTER IV.

at dir

An

has

or

ten

my

par

bu

rai

poi

cri

faf

an

cen

die

and

eve

tur

wa

len

ing

hu

the

on

YOU have put me into so much gaiety of temper, that there will not be a ferious word in this day's letter. No more, you'll fay, there would, if I told you the whole ferious bufiness of the town. All last night I continued with you, though your unreafonable regularity drove me out of your doors at three o'clock. I dreamed all over the evening's conversation, and faw the little bed in spite of you. In the morning I waked, very angry at your fantom for leaving me fo abruptly.—I know you delight in my mortification. I dined with an old beauty; she appeared at the table like a death's head enamelled. The Egyptians, you know, had fuch things at their entertainments; but do you think they painted and patched them? however, the last of these objections was foon removed; for the lady had fo violent an appetite for a falmon, that the quickly ate all the patches off her face. She divided the fifth into three parts; not equal, God knows; for she helped Gay to the head, me to the middle, and making the reft much the largest part, took it herself, and cried very naively, I'll be content with my own tail.

My supper was as singular as my dinner. It was with a great poet and ode-maker (that is, a great poet out of his wits, or out of his way.) He came to me very hungry; not for want of a dinner (for that I should make no jest of), but having forgot to dine. He fell most furiously on the broiled relics of a shoulder of mutton, commonly called a blade-bone: he prefessed he never tasted so exquisite a thing! begged me to tell him what joint it was, wondered he had never heard the name of this joint, or seen it

2

at other tables; and defired to know how he might direct his butcher to cut out the fame for the future? And yet this man, so ignorant in modern butchery, has cut up half a hundred heroes, and quartered five or fix miserable lovers in every tragedy he has written. I have nothing more to tell you to-day.

LETTER V.

The ANSWER.

YOU should have my day too, Sir, but indeed I flept it out, and fo I'll give you all that was left, my last night's entertainment. You know the company. I went in late, in order to be better received; but unluckily came in as deuce-ace was flinging (Lord H. would fay I came in the nick.) The lady coloured, and the men took the name of the Lord in vain: nobody spoke to me, and I sat down disappointed: then affecting a carelefs air, gaped, and cried feven or eight times, D'ye win or lose? I could fafely fay at that moment I had no temptation to any one of the feven lively fins; and in the innocent way I was, happy had it been for me if I had died! moralizing fat I by the hazard-table: I looked upon the uncertainty of riches, the decay of beauty, and the crash of worlds, with as much contempt as ever Plato did. But ah! the frailty of human nature! fome ridiculous thought came into my head, wakened my paffions, which burft forth into a violent laughter: I rofe from my feat, and not confidering the just refentments of the losing gamesters, hurled a ball of paper cross the table, which stopped the dice, and turned up feven instead of five. Curfed on all fides, and not knowing where to fly, I threw VOL. VI.

myself into a chair, which I demolished, and never spoke a word after. We went to supper, and a lady said, Miss G. looks prodigiously like a tree: every body agreed to it, and I had not curiosity to ask the meaning of that sprightly fancy: sind it out, and let me know. Adieu, 'tis time to dress, and begin the business of the day.

LETTER VI.

In the style of a LADY.

PRAY what is your opinion of Fate? for I must confess I am one of those that believe in Fate and Predestination.—No, I can't go so far as that, but I own I am of opinion one's stars may incline, though not compel one; and that is a sort of free will; for we may be able to result inclination, but not compulsion.

Don't you think they have got in the most preposterous fashion this winter that ever was, of souncing the petticoat so very deep, that it looks like an entire coat of lutestring?

It is a little cool indeed for this time of year; but then, my dear, you'll allow it has an extreme clean pretty look.

Ay, fo has my muslin apron; but I would not chuse to make it a winter suit of cloaths.

Well, now I'll fwear, child, you have put me in mind of a very pretty dress; let me die if I don't think a muslin flounce, made very full, would give one a very agreeable firtation air.

Well, I fwear it would be charming! and I should like it of all things.—Do you think there are any

Such things as Spirits?

Do you believe there is any such place as the Elyfian Fields? O Gad, that would be charming! I wish I were to go to the Elysian Fields when I die! and then I should not care if I were to leave the world to-morrow: but is one to meet there with what one has loved most in this world?

Now you must tell me this positively: to be sure you can, or what do I correspond with you for, if you won't tell me all! You know I abominate reserve.

LETTER VII.

Bath. 1714.

YOU are to understand, Madam, that my passion for your fair self and your sister, has been divided with the most wonderful regularity in the world. Even from my infancy I have been in love with one after the other of you, week by week, and my journey to Bath self out in the three hundred seventy-sixth week of the reign of my sovereign lady Sylvia. At the present writing hereof it is the three hundred eighty-ninth week of the reign of your most Serene Majesty, in whose service I was listed some weeks before I beheld your fister. This information will account for my writing to either of you hereafter, as either shall happen to be Queen-regent at that time.

Pray tell your fister, all the good qualities and virtuous inclinations she has, never gave me so much pleasure in her conversation, as that one vice of her obstinacy will give me mortification this month. Ratclisse commands her to Bath, and she refuses! indeed if I were in Berkshire I should honour her for this obstinacy, and magnify her no less for disobe-

dience, than we do the Barcelonians. But people change with the change of places, (as we fee of late), and virtues become vices, when they cease to be for one's interest, with me as with others.

Yet let me tell her, the will never look fo finely while the is upon earth, as the would here in the water. It is not here as in most other instances, for those ladies that would please extremely, must go out of their own element. She does not make half fo good a figure on horseback as Christina Queen of Sweden; but were she once feen in the Bath, no man would part with her for the best mermaid in Christendom. You know I have seen you often, I perfectly know how you look in black and in white, I have experienced the utmost you can do in colours; but all your movements, all your graceful steps, deserve not half the glory you might here attain of a moving and easy behaviour in buckram; something between fwimming and walking, free enough, and more modefily half naked than you can appear any where elfe. You have conquered enough already by land; show your ambition, and vanquish also by water. The buckram I mention is a dress peculiarly useful at this time, when, we are told, they are bringing over the fathion of German ruffs: you ought to use yourselves to some degrees of stiffness beforehand; and when our ladies chins have been tickled a-while with starched muslin and wire, they may possibly bear the brush of a German beard and whisker.

I could tell you a delightful story of Dr P. but want room to display it in all its shining circumstances. He had heard it was an excellent cure for love, to kis the aunt of the person beloved, who is generally of years and experience enough to damp the siercest flame: he tried this course in his passion, and kissed Mrs E— at Mr D—'s; but he says it will not do, and that he loves you as much as ever.

Your, &c.

LETTER VIII.

To the SAME.

IF you ask how the waters agree with me, I must tell you fo very well, that I question how you and I should agree if we were in a room by ourselves. Mrs - has honeftly affured me, that but for some whims which she can't entirely conquer, she would go and fee the world with me in man's cloaths. Even you, Madam, I fancy (if you would not partake in our adventures) would wait our coming in at the evening with fome impatience, and be well enough pleased to hear them by the firefide: that would be better than reading romances, unless Lady M. would be our historian. What raises these desires in me, is an acquaintance I am beginning with my Lady Sandwich, who has all the spirit of the last age, and all the gay experience of a pleafurable life. It were as fandalous an omission to come to the Bath and not to fee my Lady Sandwich, as it had formerly been to have travelled to Rome without vifiting the Queen of Sweden. She is, in a word, the best thing this country has to boast of; and as she has been all that a woman of spirit could be, so she still continues that easy and independent creature that a sensible woman always will be.

I must tell you a truth, which is not, however, much to my credit. I never thought so much of yourself and your fifter, as since I have been sometimes

miles distance from you. In the Forest I looked upon you as good neighbours, at London as pretty kind of women, but here as divinities, angels, goddeffes, or what you will. In the fame manner, I never knew at what rate I valued your life, till you were upon the point of dying. If Mrs - and you will but fall very fick every feafon, I shall certainly die for you. Seriously, I value you both so much, that I esteem others much the less for your fakes; you have robbed me of the pleasure of esteeming a thoufand pretty qualities in them, by showing me so many finer in yourselves. There are but two things in the world which could make you indifferent to mé, which, I believe, you are not capable of, I mean ill nature and malice. I have feen enough of you, not to overlook any frailty you could have, and nothing less than a vice can make me like you less. I expect you should discover, by my conduct towards you both, that this is true, and that therefore you should pardon a thousand things in me for that one disposition. E pect nothing from me but truth and freedom, and I shall always be thought by you what I always am,

Your, &c.

LETTER IX.

To the SAME.

1714.

I RETURNED home as flow and as contemplative after I had parted from you, as my Lord ***
retired from the Court and glory, to his country-feat and wife, a week ago. I found here a difinal defponding letter from the fon of another great courtier who expects the fame fate, and who tells me the great ones of the earth will now take it verykindly of the mean ones, if they will favour them with a vifit by day-light. With what joy would they lay down all their schemes of glory, did they but know you have the generofity to drink their healths once a day, as soon as they are fallen? Thus the unhappy, by the sole merit of their missfortunes, become the care of Heaven and you. I intended to have put this last into verse; but in this age of ingratitude my best friends forsake me, I mean my rhymes.

I defire Mrs P— to stay her stomach with these half hundred plays, till I can procure her a romance big enough to satisfy her great soul with adventures. As for novels, I fear she can depend upon none from me but that of my Life, which I am still, as I have been, contriving all possible methods to shorten, for the greater ease both of the historian and the reader. May she believe all the passion and tenderness expressed in these romances to be but a faint image of what I bear her, and may you (who read nothing) take the same truth upon hearing it from me. You will both injure me very much, if you don't think me a truer friend than ever any romantic lover, or any imitator of their style could be.

The days of beauty are as the days of greatness, and so long all the world are your adorers. I am one of those unambitious people who will love you forty years hence, when your eyes begin to twinkle in a retirement, and without the vanity which every one now will take to be thought

Your, &c.

LETTER X.

THE more I examine my own mind, the more romantic I find myfelf. Methinks it is a noble fpirit of contradiction to Fate and Fortune, not to give up those that are fnatched from us; but to follow them the more, the farther they are removed from the fense of it. Sure Flattery never travelled fo far as three thousand miles; it is now only for Truth, which overtakes all things, to reach you at this distance. 'Tis a generous piece of popery, that purfues even those who are to be eternally absent into another world; whether you think it right or wrong, you'll own the very extravagance a fort of piety. I can't be fatisfied with strowing flowers over you, and barely honouring you as a thing loft; but must consider you as a glorious though remote being, and be fending addresses after you. You have carried away fo much of me, that what remains is daily languishing and dying over my acquaintance here, and, I believe, in three or four months more I shall think Aurat Bazar as good a place as Covent-Garden. You may imagine this is raillery, but I am really fo far gone as to take pleasure in reveries of this kind. Let them fay I am romantic; fo is every one faid to be, that either admires a fine thing or does one. On my confcience, as the world goes, 'tis hardly worth any body's while to do one for the honour of it: glory, the only pay of generous actions, is now as ill paid as other just debts; and neither Mrs Macfarland for immolating her lover, nor you, for constancy to your lord, must ever hope to be compared to Lucretia or Portia.

C

I write this in some anger; for having, since you went, frequented those people most, who seemed most in your favour, I heard nothing that concerned you talk'd of so often, as that you went away in a black sull-bottom'd wig; which I did but affert to be a bob, and was answered, Love is blind. I am persuaded your wig had never suffered this criticism, but on the score of your head, and the two eyes that are in it.

Pray, when you write to me, talk of yourfelf; there is nothing I fo much defire to hear of: talk a great deal of yourfelf; that she who I always thought talked best, may speak upon the best subject. The shrines and reliques you tell me of, no way engage my curiosity; I had ten times rather go on pilgrimage to see one such face as yours, than both st John Baptist's heads. I wish (since you are grown so covetous of golden things) you had not only all the sine statues you talk of, but even the golden image which Nebuchadnezzar set up, provided you were to travel no farther than you could carry it.

The court of Vienna is very edifying. The ladies, with respect to their husbands, seem to understand that text literally, that commands to bear one another's burdens: but, I fancy, many a man there is like Islachar, an as between two burdens. I shall look upon you no more as a Christian, when you pass from that charitable court to the land of jealousy. I expect to hear an exact account how, and at what places, you leave one of the thirty-nine articles after another, as you approach to the land of Insidelity. Pray, how far are you got already? Amidst the pomp of high mass, and the ravishing trills of a Sunday opera, what did you think of the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England? Had you from your heart a re-

verence for Sternhold and Hopkins? how did your Christian virtues hold out in so long a voyage? you have, it seems, (without passing the bounds of Christendom) out-travelled the sin of fornication: in a little time you'll look upon some others with more patience, than the ladies here are capable of. I reckon you'll time it so well as to make your religion last to the verge of Christendom, that you may discharge your chaplain (as humanity requires) in a place where he may find some business.

I doubt not but I shall be told (when I come to follow you through those countries) in how pretty a manner you accommodated yourfelf to the customs of the true Muffulmen. They will tell me at what town you practifed to fit on the Sopha, at what village you learned to fold a turbant, where you was bathed and anointed, and where you parted with your black full bottom. How happy must it be for a gay young woman, to live in a country where it is a part of religious worship to be giddy-headed? I shall hear at Belgrade how the good bashaw received you with tears of joy, how he was charmed with your agreeable manner of pronouncing the words Allah and Muhamed; and how earnestly you joined with him in exhorting your friend to embrace that religion. But I think his objection was a just one, that it was attended with some circumstances under which he could not properly represent his Britannic Majesty.

Lastly, I shall hear how, the first night you lay at Pera, you had a vision of Mahomet's paradise; and happily awaked without a soul, from which blessed moment the beautiful body was left at sull liberty to perform all the agreeable functions it was made for I see I have done in this letter, as I often have done in your company, talk'd myself into a good humour, when I begun in an ill one; the pleasure of addressing to you makes me run on, and 'tis in your own power to shorten this letter as much as you please, by giving over when you please; so I'll make it no longer by apologies.

LETTER XI.

YOU have asked me news a hundred times at the first word you spoke to me, which some would interpret as if you expected nothing better from my lips: and truly 'tis not a sign two lovers are together, when they can be so impertinent as to enquire what the world does? All I mean by this is, that either you or I are not in love with the other: I leave you to guess which of the two is that stupid and insensible creature, so blind to the other's excellencies and charms.

This then shall be a letter of news; and fure, if you did not think me the humblest creature in the world, you could never imagine a poet could dwindle to a brother of Dawks and Dyer, from a rival of Tate and Brady.

The Earl of Oxford has behaved fo bravely, that in this act at least he might feem above man, if he had not just now voided a stone, to prove him subject to human infirmities. The utmost weight of assistant from ministerial power and popular hatred, were almost worth bearing, for the glory of such a dauntless conduct as he has shewn under it.

You may foon have your wish, to enjoy the gallant fights of armies, incampments, standards waving

ĉ

I

n

a

-

r

11

u

r

b

h

S

e

11

d

d

0

L

ings of the Thames stained with the blood of men. Your barbarity, which I have heard so long exclaimed against in town and country, may have its fill of destruction. I would not add one circumstance usual in all descriptions of calamity, that of the many rapes committed, or to be committed upon those unfortunate women that delight in war: but God forgive me—in this martial age, if I could, I would buy a regiment for your sake and Mrs P——'s, and some others, whom, I have cause to sear, no fair means will prevail upon.

Those eyes, that care not how much mischies is done, or how great slaughter is committed, so they have but a fine show; those very semale eyes will be infinitely delighted with the camp which is speedily to be formed in Hyde-park. The tents are carried thither this morning, new regiments with new cloaths and furniture, far exceeding the late cloth and linen designed by his Grace for the soldiery. The sight of so many gallant fellows, with all the pomp and glare of war, yet undeformed by battles, those scenes which England has, for many years, only beheld on stages, may possibly invite your curiosity to this place.

By our latest account from Duke-street, Westminster, the conversion of T. G. Esq; is reported in a manner somewhat more particular: That upon the seizure of his Flanders mares, he seemed more than ordinarily disturbed for some hours, sent for his ghostly father, and resolved to bear his loss like a Christian; till about the hours of seven or eight the coaches and horses of several of the nobility passing by his window towards Hyde-park, he could no longer endure the disappointment, but instantly went

0

cut, took the oath of abjuration, and recovered his dear horses, which carried him in triumph to the ring. The poor distressed Roman Catholics, now unhorsed and uncharioted, cry out with the Psalmist, Some in chariots, and some on horses, but we will invocate the name of the Lord.

f

ł

y

e

18

oe

ly

ed

hs

en

of

ire

163

on

ce.

in-

n a

the

han

his

ce a

the

Ting

vent

I am, &c.

LETTER XII.

THE weather is too fine for any one that loves the country to leave it at this feafon, when every fmile of the fun, like the fmile of a coy lady, is as dear as it is uncommon; and I am so much in the taste of rural pleasures, I had rather see the sun than any thing he can shew me, except yourself. I despise every fine thing in town, not excepting your new gown, till I fee you dreffed in it, (which, by the way, I don't like the better for the red; the leaves, I think, are very pretty.) 1 am growing fit, I hope, for a better world, of which the light of the fun is but a shadow: for I doubt not but God's works here, are what come nearest to his works there; and that a true relish of the beauties of Nature, is the most easy preparation, and gentlest transition to an enjoyment of those of heaven : as, on the contrary, a true town-life of hurry, confusion, noise, slander, and diffention, is a fort of apprenticeship to hell and its furies. I'm endeavouring to put my mind into as quiet a fituation as I can, to be ready to receive that stroke which, I believe, is coming upon me, and have fully refigned myself to yield to it. separation of my foul and body is what I could think of with less pain; for I am very sure he that made VOL. VI.

it will take care of it, and in whatever state he pleases it shall be, that state must be right: but I cannot think, without tears, of being separated from my friends, when their condition is so doubtful, that they may want even such assistance as mine. Sure it is more merciful to take from us after death all memory of what we loved or pursued here; for else what a torment would it be to a spirit, still to love those creatures it is quite divided from? unless we suppose, that in a more exalted life, all that we esteemed in this impersect state will affect us no more than what we loved in our infancy concerns us now.

This is an odd way of writing to a lady, and, I'm fensible, would throw me under a great deal of ridicule, were you to show this letter among your acquaintance: but perhaps you may not yourself be quite a stranger to this way of thinking. I heartily wish your life may be so long and so happy, as never to let you think quite so far as I am now led to do; but, to think a little towards it, is what will make you the happier, and the easier at all times.

There are no pleasures or amusements that I don't wish you, and therefore 'tis no small grief to me that I small, for the future, be less able to partake with you in them: but let Fortune do her worst, whatever sine makes us lose, as long as she never makes us lose our honesty and our independence. I despite from my heart whoever parts with the first, and I pity from my soul whoever quits the latter.

I am grieved at Mr G—'s condition in this last respect of dependence. He has merit, good nature, and integrity, three qualities that, I fear, are too often lost upon great men; or, at least, are not all three a match for that one which is opposed to them, Flattery. I wish it may not, soon or late, displace him from the favour he now possesses, and seems to like. I'm fure his late action deserves eternal favour and esteem: Lord Bathurst was charmed with it, who came hither to see me before his journey. He asked and spoke very particularly of you. To-morrow Mr Fortescue comes to me from London about B—'s suit in forma pauperis. That poor man looks starved: he tells me you have been charitable to him. Indeed 'tis wanted; the poor creature can scarce stir or speak; and I apprehend he will die, just as he gets something to live upon. Adieu.

e

1

e

e

Ð

IS

m

C-

96

ly

6-

to

æ

i't

at

th

at-

es

ife

1.I

aft

re,

of-

rec

LETTER XIII.

THIS is a day of wishes for you; and I hope you have long known, there is not one good one which I do not form in your behalf. Every year that passes, I wish some things more for my friends, and some things less for myself. Yet were I to tell you what I wish for you in particular, it would be only to repeat in prose, what I told you last year in rhyme, (so sincere is my poetry:) I can only add, that as I then wished you a friend *, I now wish that friend were Mrs—.

Absence is a short kind of death; and in either, one can only wish, that the friends we are separated from may be happy with those that are lest them. I am therefore very solicitous that you may pass much agreeable time together: I am forry to say I envy you no other companion; though I hope you

^{*} To Mrs - on her Birth-day.

[&]quot;Long health, long youth, long pleasure, and a friend."

have others that you like; and I am always pleafed in that hope, when it is not attended with any fears on your own account.

I was troubled to leave you both, just as I fancied we should begin to live together in the country. Twas a little like dying, the moment one had got all one desired in this world: yet I go away with one generous sort of satisfaction, that what I part with you are to inherit.

I know you would both be pleafed to hear fome certain news of a friend departed; to have the adventures of his passage, and the new regions thro' which he travelled, described; and, upon the whole, to know that he is as happy where he now is, as while he lived among you : but indeed I (like many a poor unprepared foul) have feen nothing I like fo well as what I left: no fcenes of paradife, no happy bowers equal to those on the banks of the Thames. Where-ever I wander, one reflection strikes me; I wish you were as free as I; or at least had a tye as tender, and as reasonable as mine, to a relation that as well deferved your constant thought, and to whom you would be always pulled back (in fuch a manner as I am) by the heart-string. I have never been well fince I fet out ; but don't tell my mother fo; it will trouble her too much: and as probably the fame reason may prevent her sending a true account of her health to me, I must desire you to acquaint me. I would gladly hear the country air improves your own; but don't flatter me when you are ill, that I may be the better fatisfied when you fay you are well: for these are things in which one may be fincerer to a reasonable friend, than to a fond and partial parent. Adieu.

LETTER XIV.

d

7.

h

rt

e

1-

0,

e,

15

i-

)-

S.

I

15

it.

m

er

11

11

ic

 \mathbf{of}

e.

IT

I

rê

n-

ţ.

YOU can't be furprized to find him a dull correfpondent, whom you have known so long for a
dull companion: and though I am pretty sensible
that if I have any wit, I may as well write to show
it as not; yet I'll content myself with giving you as
plain a history of my pilgrimage, as Purchas himself,
or as John Bunyan could do of his walking through the
wilderness of this world, &c.

First, then, I went up by water to Hampton-Court, unattended by all but my own virtues; which were not of fo modest a nature as to keep themselves or me concealed, for I met the Prince with all his ladies on horfe-back, coming from hunting. Mrs B*** and Mrs L*** took me into protection (contrary to the laws against harbouring Papists) and gave me a dinner, with fome thing I liked better, an opportunity of conversation with Mrs H* **. We all agreed that the life of a maid of honour was of all things the most miserable, and wished that every woman who envied it, had a specimen of it. To eat Westphaliaham in a morning, ride over hedges and ditches on borrowed hacks, come home in the heat of the day with a fever, and (what is worse an hundred times) with a red mark in the forehead from an uneasy hat; all this may qualify them to make excellent wives for fox-hunters, and bear abundance of ruddy complectioned children. As foon as they can wipe off the fweat of the day, they must simper an hour, and catch cold in the Princess's apartment : from thence (as Shakespear has it) to dinner, with what appetite they may-and after that, till midnight, walk, work, or think, which they please. I can easily believe, no lone-house in Wales, with a mountain and a rookery, is more contemplative than this Court; and as a proof of it, I need only tell you, Mrs L*** walked with me three or four hours by moonlight, and we met no creature of any quality but the King, who gave audience to the Vice-chamberlain, all alone, under the garden-wall.

In short, I heard of no ball, assembly, basset-table, or any place where two or three were gathered together, except Madam Killmansegg's, to which I had the honour to be invited, and the grace to stay away.

I was heartily tired, and posted to — park: there we had an excellent discourse of quackery; Dr S*** was mentioned with honour. Lady — walked a whole hour abroad without dying after it, at least in the time I stayed, though she seemed to be fainting, and had convulsive motions several times in her head.

I arrived in the Forest by Tuesday noon, having fled from the face (I wish I could say the horned face) of Moses, who dined in the mid-way thither. I pass'd the rest of the day in those woods where I have so often enjoyed a book and a friend; I made a Hymn as I passed through, which ended with a sigh, that I will not tell you the meaning of.

Your Doctor is gone the way of all his patients, and was hard put to it how to dispose of an estate miserably unwieldy, and splendidly unuseful to him. Sir Samuel Garth says, that for Ratclisse to leave a library, was as if a Eunuch should found a Seraglio. Dr S—'lately told a lady, he wondered she could be alive after him: she made answer, she wondered at it for two reasons, because Dr Radclisse was dead, and because Dr S— was living. I am

Your, &c.

LETTER XV.

7.

of ne

0

1.

e

2, .

e- .

d

7.

e

a

n :

1.

d

a

12

:3

,

e.

t:

NOTHING could have more of that melancholy which once used to please me, than my last day's journey; for after having passed through my favourite woods in the Forest, with a thousand reveries of past pleasures, I rid over hanging hills, whose tops were edged with groves, and whose feet watered . with winding rivers, liftening to the falls of cataracts below, and the murmuring of the winds above: the gloomy verdure of Stonor succeeded to these; and then the shades of the evening overtook me. The moon rose in the clearest sky I ever saw, by whose folemn light I paced on flowly without company, or any interruption to the range of my thoughts. About a mile before I reached Oxford, all the bells toll'd in different notes; the clocks of every college answered one another, and founded forth (fome in a deeper, fome in a fofter tone) that it was eleven at night. All this was no ill preparation to the life I have led fince, among those old walls, venerable galleries, stone porticos, studious walks, and solitary scenes of the University. I wanted nothing but a black gown and a falary, to be as mere a book-worm as any there. I conformed myfelf to the college hours, was rolled up in books, lay in one of the most ancient, dusky parts of the University, and was as dead to the world as any hermit of the defart. If any thing was alive or awake in me, it was a little vanity, fuch as even those good men used to entertain, when the monks of their own order extolled their piety and abstraction: for I found myself received with a fort of respect which this idle part of mankind, the learned, pay to their own fpercies, who are as confiderable here, as the bufy, the

Indeed I was treated in such a manner, that I could not but sometimes ask myself in my mind, what college I was sounder of, or what library I had built? Methinks I do very ill to return to the world again, to leave the only place where I make a figure, and, from seeing myself seated with dignity on the most conspicuous shelves of a library, put myself into the abject posture of lying at a lady's feet in St James's square.

I will not deny but that, like Alexander, in the midst of my glory I am wounded, and find myself a mere man. To tell you from whence the dart comes is to no purpose, since neither of you will take the tender care to draw it out of my heart, and such the

poifon with your lips.

Here, at my Lord H—'s, I fee a creature nearer an angel than a woman (though a woman be very near as good as an angel.) I think you have formerly heard me mention Mrs T— as a credit to the Maker of angels: she is a relation of his lordship's, and he gravely proposed her to me for a wise; being tender of her interests, and knowing (what is a shame to Providence) that she is less indebted to fortune than I. I told him 'twas what he never could have thought of, if it had not been his misfortune to be blind; and what I never could think of, while I had eyes to see both her and myself.

I must not conclude without telling you, that I will do the utmost in the affair you desire. It would be an inexpressible joy to me if I could serve you, and I will always do all I can to give myself pleasure. I wish as well for you as for myself; I amin

y, the

hat I

mind, I had

make

ligni

, put

ady's

1 the

felf a

omes

the

the.

ear-

very

for-

the

p's,

he-

is a

to

ver

nif-

ink

t I

uld

ou,

ea-

in

love with you both, as much as I am with myself, for I find myself most so with either, when I least suspect it.

LETTER XVI.

THE chief cause I have to repent my leaving the town, is the uncertainty I am in every day of your sister's state of health. I really expected by every post to have heard of her recovery, but, on the contrary, each letter has been a new awakening to my apprehensions, and I have ever since suffered alarms upon alarms on her account. No one can be more sensibly touched at this than I; nor any danger of any I love could affect me with more uneasines. I have selt some weaknesses of a tender kind, which I would not be free from; and I am glad to find my value for people so rightly placed, as to perceive them on this occasion.

I cannot be fo good a Christian as to be willing to refign my own happiness here, for hers in another life. I do more than wish for her safety, for every wish I make I find immediately changed into a prayer, and a more fervent one than I had learned to make till now.

May her life be longer and happier than perhaps herself may desire, that is, as long and as happy as you can wish. May her beauty be as great as possible, that is, as it always was, or as yours is. But whatever ravages a merciles distemper may commit, I dare promise her boldly, what sew (if any) of her makers of visits and compliments dare to do, she shall have one man as much her admirer as ever. As for your part, Madam, you have me

fo more than ever, fince I have been a witness to the generous tenderness you have shewn upon this occafion.

Your, &c.

LETTER XVII.

T AM not at all concerned to think that this letter may be less entertaining than some I have sent: I know you are a friend that will think a kind letter as good as a diverting one. He that gives you his mirth, makes a much less present than he that gives you his heart; and true friends would rather fee fuch thoughts as they communicate only to one another, than what they fquander about to all the world. They who can fet a right value upon any thing, will prize one tender, well-meant word, above all that ever made them laugh in their lives. If I did not think fo of you, I should never have taken much pains to endeavour to please you, by writing, or any thing elfe. Wit, I am fure, I want; at least in the degree that I fee others have it, who would at all feafons alike be entertaining; but I would willingly have fome qualities that may be (at fome feafons) of more comfort to myself, and of more service to my friends. I would cut off my own head, if it had nothing better than wit in it; and tear out my own heart, if it had no better dispositions than to love only myfelf, and laugh at all my neighbours.

I know you'll think it an agreeable thing to hear that I have done a great deal of Homer. If it be tolerable, the world may thank you for it; for if I could have feen you every day, and imagined my company could have every day pleased you. I should

to the

occa-

letter

fent :

letter

ou his

gives

r fee

e an-

the

any

bove

If I

aken ting,

leaft

ld at.

fea-

fer-

ead,

out

han

ITS.

ear

ole-

uld

23-

ild

starce have thought it worth while to please the world. How many verses could I gladly have left unfinished, and turned into it, for people to say what they would of, had I been permitted to pass all those hours more pleasingly! Whatever some may think, Fame is a thing I am much less covetous of than your friendship; for that, I hope, will last all my life; the other I cannot answer for. What if they should both grow greater after my death? Alas! they would both be of no advantage to me! therefore think upon it, and love me as well as ever you can while I live.

Now I talk of fame, I fend you my Temple of Fame, which is just come out; but my fentiments about it you will see better by this epigram.

What's Fame by men, by custom of the nation, Is call'd in women only reputation:

About them both why keep we fuch a pother?
Part you with one, and I'll renounce the other.

LETTER XVIII.

A L L the pleasure or use of samiliar letters, is to give us the assurance of a friend's welfare; at least 'tis all I know, who am a mortal enemy and despiser of what they call fine letters. In this view, I promise you, it will always be a satisfaction to me to write letters and to receive them from you; because I unseignedly have your good at my heart, and am that thing which many people make only a subject to display their fine sentiments upon, a friend; which is a character that admits of little to be said, till something may be done. Now let me sairly tell you, I don't like your style: 'tis very pretty, there-

fore I don't like it; and if you write as well as Vois ture, I would not give a farthing for fuch letters unless I were to fell them to be printed. Methink I have loft the Mrs L*** I formerly knew, who with and talked like other people (and fometimes better.) You must allow me to say, you have not said a senfible word in all your letter, except where you fpeak of thewing kindness, and expecting it in return: but the addition you make about your being but two-andtwenty, is again in the style of wit and abomination. To fhew you how very unfatisfactorily you write, in all your letters you've never told me how you do. Indeed I fee 'twas absolutely necessary for me to write to you, before you continued to take more notice of me, for I ought to tell you what you are to expect; that is to fay, kindness, which I never failed (I hope) to return: and not wit, which if I want, I am not much concerned, because judgment is a better thing; and if I had, I would make use of it rather to play upon those I despised, than to trifle with those I loved. You see, in short, after what manner you may most agreeably write to me: tell me you are my friend, and you can be no more at a lofs about that article. As I have opened my mind upon this to you, it may also serve for Mr H-, who will fee by it what manner of letters he must expect, if he corresponds with me. As I am too feriously yours and his fervant to put turns upon you instead of good wishes, so in return I should have nothing but honest plain How-d'ye's, and Pray remember me's; which not being fit to be shown any body for wit, may be a proof we correspond only for ourselves, in mere friendliness; as doth, God is my witness,

p

LETTER XIX.

1

ks

n.

ut

n.

te,

to

ed

ıt,

2

it

fle

at

ell

1

nd

ho

a,

Ny

ad

ut

84

it,

in

I T is with infinite satisfaction I am made acquainted that your brother will at last prove your relation, and has entertained fuch fentiments as became him in your concern. I have been prepared for this by degrees, having feveral times received from Mrs *** that which is one of the greatest pleafures, the knowledge that others entered into my own fentiments concerning you. I ever was of opinion that you wanted no more to be vindicated than to be known. As I have often condoled with you in your advertities, fo I have a right, which but few can pretend to, of congratulating on the prospect of your better fortunes; and I hope, for the future, to have the concern I have felt for you overpaid in your felicities. Though you modefly fay the world has left you, yet, I verily believe, it is coming to you again as fast as it can: for, to give the world its due, it is always very fond of merit, when it is past its power to oppose it: therefore, if you can, take it into favour again upon its repentance, and continue in it: but if you are resolved in revenge to rob the world of fo much example as you may afford it, I believe your design will be in vain: for even in a monastery your devotions cannot carry you so far toward the next world as to make this lofe the fight of you; but you'll be like a star that, while it is fixed to heaven, shines over all the earth.

Wherefoever Providence shall dispose of the most valuable thing I know, I shall ever follow you with my sincerest wishes, and my best thoughts will be perpetually waiting upon you, when you never hear of me nor them. Your own guardian angels cannot

Vol. VI.

be more constant, nor more filent. I beg you will never cease to think me your friend, that you may not be guilty of that which you never yet knew to commit, an injustice. As I have hitherto been so in spite of the world, so hereafter, if it be possible you should ever be more opposed, and more deserted, I should only be so much the more

Your faithful, &c.

LETTER XX.

I CAN fay little to recommend the letters I shall write to you, but that they will be the most impartial representations of a free heart, and the truest copies you ever saw, though of a very mean original. Not a feature will be softened, or any advantageous light employed to make the ugly thing a little less hideous; but you shall find it, in all respects, most horribly like. You will do me an injustice if you look upon any thing I shall say from this instant as a compliment, either to you or to myself: whatever I write will be the real thought of that hour; and I know you'll no more expect it of me to persevere till death, in every sentiment or notion I now set down, than you would imagine a man's face should never change when once his picture was drawn.

The freedom I shall use in this manner of thinking aloud, may indeed prove me a fool; but it will prove me one of the best fort of fools, the honest ones. And since what folly we have will infallibly buoy up at one time or other in spite of all our art to keep it down, methinks 'tis almost foolish to take any pains to conceal it at all, and almost knavish to do it from those that are our friends. If Momus's pro-

ay

to

in

011

I

11

1.

ject had taken, of having windows in our breafts, I should be for carrying it further, and making those windows casements; that while a man showed his heart to all the world, he might do fomething more for his friends; even give it them, and trust it to their handling. I think I love you as well as King Herod did Herodias, (though I never had so much as one dance with you), and would as freely give you my heart in a dish, as he did another's head. But fince Jupiter will not have it fo, I must be content to shew my taste in life, as I do my taste in painting, by loving to have as little drapery as poifible: not that I think every body naked altogether fo fine a fight as yourfelf and a few more would be, but because 'tis good to use people to what they must be acquainted with; and there will certainly come fome day of judgment or other, to uncover every foul of us. We shall then fee that the prudes of this world owed all their fine figure only to their being straiter laced than the rest; and that they are naturally as arrant squabs as those that went more loofe, nay, as those that never girded their loins at all.—But a particular reason that may engage you to write your thoughts the more freely to me is, that I am confident no one knows you better; for I find, when others express their thoughts of you, they fall very short of mine, and I know, at the same time, theirs are fuch as you would think fufficiently in your favour.

You may eafily imagine how defirous I must be of a correspondence with a person who had taught me long ago that it was as possible to esteem at first sight as to love; and who has fince ruined me for all the conversation of one sex, and almost all the

lit

til

m

111

0

friendship of the other. I am but too sensible thro' your means, that the company of men wants a certain foftness to recommend it, and that of women wants every thing elfe. How often have I been quietly going to take possession of that tranquillity and indolence I had so long found in the country, when one evening of your conversation has spoiled me for a solitaire! Books have lost their effect upon me, and I was convinced fince I faw you, that there is one alive wifer than all the fages. A plague of female wisdom! it makes a man ten times more uneasy than his own. What is very strange, Virtue herself (when you have the dressing her) is too amiable for one's repose. You might have done a world of good in your time, if you had allowed half the fine gentlemen who have feen you, to have converfed with you; they would have been strangely bit, while they thought only to fall in love with a fair lady, and you had bewitched them with Reason and Virtue (two beauties that the very fops pretend to no acquaintance with.)

The unhappy distance at which we correspond, removes a great many of those restrictions and punctilious decorums that oftentimes in nearer conversation prejudise truth, to save good breeding. I may now hear of my faults, and you of your good qualities, without a blush; we converse upon such unfortunate generous terms, as exclude the regards of sear, shame, or design, in either of us. And, methinks, it would be as paltry a part to impose (even in a single thought) upon each other in this state of separation, as for spirits of a different sphere, who have so little intercourse with us, to employ that

little (as fome would make us think they do) in putting tricks and delusions upon poor mortals.

Let me begin then, Madam, by asking you a queslion, that may enable me to judge better of my own conduct than most instances of my life. In what manner did I behave in the last hour I saw you? What degree of concern did I discover when I felt a misfortune which, I hope, you will never feel, that of parting from what one most esteems? for if my parting looked but like that of your common acquaintance, I am the greatest of all the hypocrites that ever decency made.

1

I never fince pass by your house but with the same fort of melancholy that we feel upon feeing the tomb of a friend, which only ferves to put us in mind of what we have loft. I reflect upon the circumstances of your departure, which I was there a witness of, (your behaviour in what I may call your last moments), and I indulge a gloomy kind of pleasure in thinking that those last moments were given to me. I would fain imagine that this was not accidental, but proceeded from a penetration which, I know, you have, in finding out the truth of people's fentiments; and that you were willing the last man that would have parted from you, should be the last that did. I really looked upon you just as the friends of Curtius might have done upon that hero, at the inflant when he was devoting himself to glory, and running to be loft out of generofity: I was obliged to admire your refolution, in as great a degree as I deplored it; and had only to wish, that Heaven would reward fo much virtue as was to be taken from us, with all the felicities it could enjoy elsewhere. I am, &c.

LETTER XXI.

I CAN never have too many of your letters. I am angry at every scrap of paper lost; and tho' it is but an odd compliment to compare a fine lady to a Sibyl, your leaves, methinks, like hers, are too good to be committed to the winds; tho' I have no other way of receiving them but by those unfaithful messengers. I have had but three, and I reckon that short one from D—, which was rather a dying ejaculation than a letter.

You have contrived to fay in your last the two things most pleasing to me: the first, that whatever be the fate of your letters, you will continue to write in the discharge of your conscience: the other is, the justice you do me, in taking what I writ to you in the serious manner it was meant; it is the point upon which I can bear no suspicion, and in which, above all, I desire to be thought serious. It would he vexatious indeed, if you should pretend to take that for wit, which is no more than the natural over-slowing of a heart improved by an esteem for you; but since you tell me you believe me, I sancy my expressions have not been entirely unfaithful to my thoughts.

May your faith be encreased in all truths that are as great as this; and, depend upon it, to whatever degree it may extend, you never can be a bigot.

If you could fee the heart I talk of, you would really think it a foolish good kind of thing, with some qualities as well deserving to be half-laugh'd at, and half-esteem'd, as most hearts in the world.

Its grand foible in regard to you, is the most like reason of any foible in nature. Upon my word this heart is not like a great warehouse, stor'd only with my own goods, or with empty spaces to be supplied as fast as interest or ambition can fill them: but is every inch of it let out into lodgings for its friends, and shall never want a corner where your idea will always ly as warm, and as close as any idea in Christendom.

ho'

dy

00

no

ful

on

y-

VO

er

te

8,

u

11

1,

d

.

y.

If this distance (as you are so kind as to say) enlarges your belief of my friendship, I assure you it has so extended my notion of your value, that I begin to be impious upon that account, and to wish that even slaughter, ruin, and desolation may interpose between you and the place you design for; and that you were restored to us at the expense of a whole people.

Is there no expedient to return you in peace to the bosom of your country? I hear you are come as far as ——: do you only look back to die twice? is Eurydice once more fnatched to the shades? If ever mortal had reason to hate the King, it is I, whose particular missortune it is to be almost the only innocent person he has made to suffer, both by his government at home, and his negotiations abroad.

If you must go from us, I wish at least you might pass to your banishment by the most pleasant way; that all the road might be roses and myrtles, and a thousand objects rise round you, agreeable enough to make England less desirable to you. It is not now my interest to wish England agreeable: it is highly probable it may use me ill enough to drive me from it. Can I think that place my country, where I cannot now call a foot of paternal earth my own? Yet it may seem some alleviation, that when the wisest thing I can do is to leave my country,

th

di

m

te

pla

a

lo

of

11

10

€2

31

bo

fo

de

00

70

pa

pa

ne ha

gu

to tal

yo

ne

2 1

en

to

what was most agreeable in it should first be fnatched away from it.

I could overtake you with pleasure in —, and make that tour in your company. Every reasonable entertainment and beautiful-view would be doubly engaging when you partook of it. I should at least attend you to the sea coasts, and cast a last look after the fails that transported you. But perhaps I might care as little to stay behind you; and be full as uneasy to live in a country where I saw others persecuted by the rogues of my own religion, as where I was persecuted myself by the rogues of yours. And it is not impossible I might run into Asia in search of liberty; for who would not rather live a freeman among a nation of slaves, than a slave among a nation of freemen?

In good earnest, if I knew your motions, and your exact time, I verily think I should be once more happy in a fight of you next Spring.

I'll conclude with a wish, God send you with us, or me with you.

LETTER XXII.

You will find me more troublesome than ever Brutus did his evil genius; I shall meet you in more places than one, and often refresh your memory before you arrive at your Philippi. These shadows of me (my letters) will be haunting you from time to time, and putting you in mind of the man who has really suffered very much from you, and whom you have robbed of the most valuable of his enjoyments, your conversation. The advantage of hearing your fentiments by discovering mine, was

10

d

le

y.

ft

1

ıt

10

.

I

d

h

1

9

ī

e

3

what I always thought a great one, and even worth the risk I generally run of manifesting my own indifcretion. You then rewarded my trust in you the moment it was given, for you pleafed or informed me the minute you answered. I must now be contented with more flow returns. However, 'tis fome pleasure, that your thoughts upon paper will be a more lasting possession to me, and that I shall no longer have cause to complain of a loss I have so often regretted, that of any thing you faid, which I happened to forget. In carneft, Madam, if I were to write to you as often as I think of you, it must be every day of my life. I attend you in spirit through all your ways, I follow you through every stage in books of travels, and fear for you through whole folios: you make me shrink at the past dangers of dead travellers; and if I read of a delightful prospect, or agreeable place, I hope it yet subsists to please you. I enquire the roads, the amusements, the company, of every town and country through which you pass, with as much diligence, as if I were to set out next week to overtake you. In a word, no one can have you more constantly in mind, not even your guardian angel, (if you have one) and I am willing to indulge fo much Popery as to fancy some Being takes care of you, who knows your value better than you do yourfelf; I am willing to think that Heaven never gave fo much felf-neglect and refolution to a woman, to occasion her calamity; but am pious enough to believe those qualities must be intended to conduce to her benefit and her glory.

Your first short letter only serves to shew me you are alive: it puts me in mind of the first dove that

returned to Noah, and just made him know it had found no rest abroad.

U

31

y

d

d

f

2

1

1

1

1

There is nothing in it that pleases me, but when you tell me you had no sea-sickness. I beg your aen may give me all the pleasure it can, that is, tell me any that you receive. You can make no discoveries that will be half so valuable to me as those of your own mind. Nothing that regards the states or king doms you pass through, will engage so much of my curiosity or concern, as what relates to yourself: you welfare, to say truth, is more at my heart than that of Christendom.

I am fure I may defend the truth, though perhaps not the virtue of this declaration. One is ignorant, or doubtful at best, of the merits of differing religions and governments; but private virtues one can be sure of. I therefore know what particular person has desert enough to merit being happier than other, but not what nation deserves to conquer or oppress another. You will say I am not public-spirited; let it be so, I may have too many tendernesses, pate cular regards, or narrow views; but at the same time I am certain that whoever wants these, can need have a public spirit; for (as a friend of mine say) how is it possible for that man to love twenty thousand people, who never loved one?

I communicated your letter to Mr C—. He think of you and talks of you as he ought, I mean as Ida, and one always thinks that to be just as it ought. His health and mine are now so good, that we will with all our souls you were a witness of it. We never meet but we lament over you: we pay a kind of weekly rites to your memory, where we strow flowers of rhetoric, and offer such libations to your

t had

when

nest

all me

veries

YOU

king

f my

YUM

that

rhaps

rant,

reli-

e can

hers, press

; let

arti

time

ays)

hou

ink

da,

ght.

with

We

tind

104

same as it would be prophane to call toasting. The Duke of B-m is fometimes the high-priest of your praises; and upon the whole, I believe there are as few men that are not forry at your departure, as women that are; for, you know, most of your fex want good fense, and therefore must want generosity: you have fo much of both, that, I am fure, you pardon them; for one cannot but forgive whatever one despises. For my part, I hate a great many women for your fake, and undervalue all the reft. 'Tis you are to blame, and may God revenge it upon you, with all those bleffings and earthly prosperities which, the divines tell us, are the cause of our perdition; for if he makes you happy in this world, I dare trust your own virtue to do it in the other. I am Your, &c.

LETTER XXIII.

To Mrs ARABELLA FERMOR,

On her Marriage.

YOU are by this time fatisfied how much the tenderness of one man of merit is to be preferred to the addresses of a thousand. And by this time the gentleman you have made choice of is sensible, how great is the joy of having all those charms and good qualities which have pleased so many, now applied to please one only. It was but just, that the same virtues which gave you reputation, should give you happiness; and I can wish you no greater, than that you may receive it in as high a degree yourself, as so much good humour must infallibly give it to your husband.

It may be expected, perhaps, that one who has the title of Poet should say something more polite on this occasion; but I am really more a well-wither to your felicity, than a celebrater of your beauty. Besides, you are now a married woman, and in a way to be a great many better things than a fine lady: fuch as an excellent wife, a faithful friend, a tender parent, and, at last, as the confequence of them all, a faint in heaven. You ought now to hear nothing but that which was all you ever defired to hear, (whatever others may have spoken to you), I mean truth: and it is with the utmost that I affure you, no friend you have can more rejoice in any good that befals you, is more fincerely delighted with the prospect of your future happiness, or more unfeignedly defires a long continuance of it.

I hope you will think it but just, that a man who will certainly be spoken of as your admirer after he is dead, may have the happiness to be esteemed, while he is living,

Your, &c.

LETTERS

TO AND FROM

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBAL.

From the Year 1705, to 1716.

VOL. VI.

er

y

er I,

ng

n

u, at

ly

d,

R



LETTERS

TO AND FROM

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBAL *.

LETTER I.

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBAL to Mr POPE.

SIR, October 19, 1705.

RETURN you the book you were pleafed to

fend me, and with it your obliging letter, which deferves my particular acknowledgment; for, next to the pleasure of enjoying the company of so good a friend, the welcomest thing to me is to hear from him. I expected to find, what I have met with, an admirable genius in those poems, not only because they were Milton's †, or were approved by Sir Hen. Wotton, but because you had commended them; and give me leave to tell you, that I know nobody so like to equal him, even at the age he wrote most of them, as yourself: only do not afford more cause of complaints against you, that you suffer nothing of yours to come abroad; which in this age, wherein wit and true sense is more scarce than money, is a

[·] Secretary of State to King William III.

t L' Allegro, Il Penferolo, Lycidas, and the Mafk of Comus.

piece of fuch cruelty as your best friends can hardly pardon. I hope you will repent and amend; I could offer many reasons to this purpose, and such as you cannot answer with any sincerity; but that I dare not enlarge, for fear of engaging in a style of compliment which has been so abused by sools and knaves, that it is become almost scandalous. I conclude, therefore, with an assurance which shall never vary, of my being ever, &c.

LETTER II.

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBAL to Mr POPE.

April 9, 1708.

HAVE this moment received the favour of yours of the 8th inftant; and will make you a true ercufe, (though perhaps no very good one) that I deferred the troubling you with a letter, when I fent back your papers, in hopes of feeing you at Binfield before this time. If I had met with any fault in your performance, I should freely now (as I have done too prefumptuously in conversation with you) tell you my opinion; which I have frequently ventured to give you, rather in compliance with your defires, than that I could think it reasonable : for I am not yet fatisfied upon what grounds I can pretend to judge of poetry, who never have been practifed in the art. There may possibly be some happy geniuses, who may judge of some of the natural beauties of a poem, as a man may of the proportions of a building, without having read Vitruvius, or knowing any thing of the rules of architecture; but this, tho' it may fometimes be in the right, must be subject to many mistakes, and is certainly but a superficial

lly

ald

ou

ot

ent

nat

re-

ny

Irs

e-

nt ld

in

ve

1)

1-

I

9.

ŀ

2

)1

0

knowledge, without entering into the art, the methods, and the particular excellencies of the whole composure, in all the parts of it.

Besides my want of skill, I have another reason why I ought to fuspect myself, by reason of the great affection I have for you; which might give too much bias to be kind to every thing that comes from you. But, after all, I must say, (and I do it with an oldfashioned fincerity) that I entirely approve of your translation of those pieces of Homer, both as to the verlification and the true fense that shines through the whole: nay, I am confirmed in my former application to you, and give me leave to renew it upon this occasion, that you would proceed in translating that incomparable Poet, to make him fpeak good English, to dress his admirable characters in your proper, fignificant, and expressive conceptions, and to make his works as ufeful and instructive to this degenerate age, as he was to our friend Horace, when he read him at Preneste: " Qui, quid sit pulchrum, " quid turpe, quid utile, quid non," &c. I break off with that guid non? with which, I confess, I am charmed.

Upon the whole matter, I entreat you to fend this presently to be added to the Miscellanies, and I hope it will come time enough for that purpose.

I have nothing to fay of my nephew B.'s observations, for he sent them to me so late, that I had not time to consider them; I dare say he endeavoured very faithfully (though, he told me, very hastily) to execute your commands.

All I can add is, that if your excess of modesty should hinder you from publishing this Essay, I shall

only be forry that I have no more credit with you, to perfuade you to oblige the public, and very particularly, dear Sir,

Your, &c.

LETTER III.

Sir WILLIAM TRUMBAL to Mr POPE.

March 6, 1713. I THINK a hasty scribble shows more what flows from the heart, than a letter after Balzac's manner in studied phrases; therefore I will tell you as fast as I can, that I have received your favour of the 26th past, with your kind present of the Rape of the You have given me the truest fatisfaction imaginable, not only in making good the just opinion I have ever had of your reach of thought, and my idea of your comprehensive genius; but likewise in that pleasure I take, as an Englishman, to see the French, even Boileau himself in his Lutrin, outdone in your poem: for you descend leviore plestro, to all the nicer touches that your own observation and wit furnish on such a subject as requires the finest strokes and the liveliest imagination. But I must fay no more (though I could a great deal) on what pleases me so much; and henceforth, I hope, you will never coudemn me of partiality, fince I only fwim with the stream, and approve of what all men of good take (notwithstanding the jarring of parties) must and do univerfally applaud. I now come to what is of valt moment, I mean the prefervation of your health, and beg of you earnestly to get out of all tavern-company, and fly away tanquam ex incendio. What a mifery is it for you to be destroyed by the foolish kindness ('tis allone whether real or pretended) of those who are

, to

cu-

WS

as.

he

he

on

on

ny

in

he

ne

Ill

it

¢8

re

~

le

Ò

lt d

e.

able to bear the poison of bad wine, and to engage you in so unequal a combat! As to Homer, by ali-I can learn, your business is done: therefore come away, and take a little time to breathe in the courtry. I beg now for my own sake, and much more for yours. Methinks Mr—has said to you more than once,

"Heu fuge, nate dea, teque his, ait, eripe flammis!"

LETTER IV.

To Sir WILLIAM TRUMBAL.

March 12, 1713.

THOUGH any thing you write is fure to be a pleasure to me, yet I must own your last letter made me uneasy; you really use a style of compliment which I expect as little as I deserve it. I know it is a common opinion that a young scribbler is as ill pleased to hear truth as a young lady. From the moment one sets up for an author, one must be treated as ceremoniously, that is, as unfaithfully

" As a king's favourite, or as a king."

This proceeding, joined to that natural vanity which first makes a man an author, is certainly enough to render him a coxcomb for life. But I must grant it is a just judgment upon poets, that they, whose chief pretence is wit, should be treated as they themselves treat fools, that is, be cajoled with praises: and I believe poets are the only poor fellows in the world whom anybody will flatter.

I would not be thought to fay this, as if the obliging letter you fent me deserved this imputation, only it put me in mind of it; and I fancy one may apply to one's friend, what Cæsar said of his wise: "It
" was not sufficient that he knew her to be chaste
" himself, but she should not be so much as su" spected."

As to the wonderful discoveries, and all the good news you are pleafed to tell me of myself, I treat it as you, who are in the fecret, treat common news, as groundless reports of things at a distance; which I, who look into the true fprings of the affair, in my own breast, know to have no foundation at all: for Fame, though it be (as Milton finely calls it) "the " last infirmity of noble minds," is scarce so strong a temptation as to warrant our loss of time here: it can never make us ly down contentedly on a deathbed, (as fome of the Ancients are faid to have done with that thought.) You, Sir, have yourfelf taught me, that an eafy fituation at that hour can proceed from no ambition less noble than that of an eternal felicity, which is unattainable by the strongest endeavours of the wit, but may be gained by the fincere intentions of the heart only. As in the next world, fo in this, the only folid bleffings are owing to the goodness of the mind, not the extent of the capacity. Friendship here is an emanation from the fame fource as beatitude there: the fame benevolence and grateful disposition that qualifies us for the one, if extended farther, makes us partakers of the other. The utmost point of my desires in my prefent state terminates in the fociety and good-will of worthy men, which I look upon as no ill earnest and foretaste of the society and alliance of happy souls hereafter.

The continuance of your favours to me is what not only makes me happy, but causes me to set some

value upon myself as a part of your care. The instances I daily meet with of these agreeable awakenings of friendship, are of too pleasing a nature not to be acknowledged whenever I think of you.

I am

ic It

afte

fu-

boo

t it

, as

my

for the

ga

it

th-

ne

ght

eed

nal

en-

in-

ir

ng

he

he

10-

he

he

re-

of

nd

ils

nat na Your, &c.

LETTER V.

April 30, 1713.

I HAVE been almost every day employed in following your advice, and amusing myself in painting, in which I am most particularly obliged to Mr Jervas, who gives me daily instructions and examples. As to poetical affairs, I am content at present to be a bare looker-on, and from a practitioner turn an admirer, which is (as the world goes) not very usual. Cato was not so much the wonder of Rome in his days, as he is of Britain in ours; and though all the social foliable has been used to make it thought a party-play, yet what the author once said of another may, the most properly in the world, be applied to him on this occasion:

" Envy itself is dumb, in wonder lost,

" And factions strive who shall applaud him most."

The numerous and violent claps of the Whigparty on the one fide of the theatre, were echoed back by the Tories on the other; while the author fweated behind the scenes with concern to find their applause proceeding more from the hand than the head. This was the case too of the prologue writer*, who was clapped into a staunch Whig at almost every two lines. I believe you have heard,

^{*} Himfelf.

that after all the applauses of the opposite faction, my Lord Bolingbroke sent for Booth, who played Cato, into the box, between one of the acts, and presented him with fifty guineas; in acknowledgment (as he expressed it) for desending the cause of Liberty so well against a perpetual dictator. The Whigs are unwilling to be distanced this way, and therefore design a present to the same Cato very speedily; in the mean time they are getting ready as good a sentence as the former on their side: so betwirt them 'tis probable that Cato (as Dr Garth expressed it) may have something to live upon after he dies.

Your, &c.

LETTER VI

From Sir WILLIAM TRUMBAL.

Eafthamstead, Feb. 22, 1714,-15.

AM sensibly obliged, dear Sir, by your kind present of the Temple of Fame, into which you are already entered, and I dare prophecy for once (the I am not much given to it) that you will continue there, with those,

" Who, ever new, not subject to decays,

"Spread and grow brighter with the length of days."
There was nothing wanting to compleat your obliging remembrance of me, but your accompanying it with your poem; your long absence being much the severest part of the winter. I am truly forry that your time, which you can employ so much better, should be spent in the drudgery of correcting the printers; for as to what you have done yourself, there will nothing of that nature be necessary. I wish you

could find a few minutes leifure to let me hear from you fometimes, and to acquaint me how your Homer draws on towards a publication, and all things relating thereunto.

I intreat you to return my humble service to Mr Jervas. I still flatter myself that he will take an opportunity, in a proper season, to see us, and review his picture, and then to alter some things, so as to please himself; which I know will not be till every thing in it is persect; no more than I can be, till you believe me to be with that sincerity and esteem that I am, and will ever continue, your most faithful friend.

LETTER VII.

IT was one of the enigmas of Pythagoras, "When "the winds rife, worship the echo." A modern writer explains this to signify, "When popular tu-"mults begin, retire to solitudes, or such places where

December 16, 1715.

"echoes are commonly found, rocks, woods," &c. I am rather of opinion it should be interpreted, "When rumours encrease, and when there is abun-"dance of noise and clamour, believe the second re-"port." This, I think, agrees more exactly with the echo, and is the more natural application of the symbol. However it be, either of these precepts is extremely proper to be followed at this season; and I cannot but applaud your resolution of continuing in what you call your Cave in the Forest, this winter;

breaking statesmen, the rage of storms to that of parties, the fury and ravage of floods and tempests, to

and preferring the noise of breaking ice, to that of

Ction.

layed

, and

vledz

afe of

The

and

very

dy as

o be-

arth

after

5. pre-

are

tho'

nue

S. 17

bli-

it it

he

nat

er,

he

re

ou

the precipitancy of some, and the ruin of others, which, I fear, will be our daily prospects in London.

I fincerely wish myself with you, to contemplate the wonders of God in the firmament, rather than the madness of man on the earth: but I never had so much cause as now to complain of my poetical star, that fixes me, at this tumultuous time, to attend the gingling of rhymes and the measuring of syllables: to be almost the only trisler in the nation; and as ridiculous as the poet in Petronius, who, while all the rest in the ship were either labouring or praying for life, was scratching his head in a little room, to write a fine description of the tempest.

You tell me, you like the found of no arms but those of Achilles; for my part, I like them as little as any other arms. I listed myself in the battles of Homer, and I am no sooner in war, but, like most

other folks, I wish myself out again.

I heartily join with you in wishing quiet to our native country: quiet in the state, which, like charity in religion, is too much the perfection and happiness of either, to be broken or violated on any pretence or prospect whatsoever. Fire and sword, and fire and saggot, are equally my aversion. I can pray for opposite parties, and for opposite religions, with great sincerity. I think to be a lover of one's country is a glorious elogy, but I do not think it so great a one as to be a lover of mankind.

I fometimes celebrate you under these denominations, and join your health with that of the whole world; a truly catholic health, which far excells the poor narrow-spirited, ridiculous healths now in fashion, to this church, or that church. Whatever our teachers may say, they must give us leave at lefs,

don.

late

than

had

tical

tend les:

d as

e all ying

, to

but

ittle

s of

nost

our

:ha-

ap-

ore-

and

ray

rith

un-

eat

na-

ole

ells

in

ver

at

least to wish generously. These, dear Sir, are my general dispositions; but whenever I pray or with for particulars, you are one of the first in the thoughts and affections of

Your, &c.

ETTER VIII.

From Sir WILLIAM TRUMBAL.

Jan. 19, 1715,-16.

I SHOULD be ashamed of my long idleness, in not acknowledging your kind advice about Echo, and your most ingenious explanation of it relating to popular tumults, which I own to be very useful: and yet give me leave to tell you, that I keep myfelf to a shorter receipt of the same Pythagoras, which is Silence; and this I shall observe, if not the whole time of his discipline, yet at least till your return into this country. I am obliged further to this method. by the most fevere weather I ever felt; when, though I keep as near by the fire-fide as may be, yet gelidus concrevit frigore sanguis; and often I apprehend the circulation of the blood begins to be stopped. I have further great losses (to a poor farmer) of my poor oxen-intercunt pecudes, stant circumfusa pruinis Corpora magna boum, &c.

Pray comfort me, if you can, by telling me that your fecond volume of Homer is not frozen; for it must be expressed very poetically, to say now, that the presses sweat.

I cannot forbear to add a piece of artifice I have been guilty of, on occasion of my being obliged to congratulate the birth-day of a friend of mine; when finding I had no materials of my own, I very frankly fent him your imitation of Martial's epigram on

VOL. VI.

Antonius Primus *. This has been applauded for much, that I am in danger of commencing poet, perhaps laureat, (pray defire my good friend Mr Rowe to enter a caveat), provided you will further increase my stock in this bank? in which proceeding I have laid the foundation of my estate, and as honestly as many others have begun theirs. But now being a little fearful, as young beginners often are, I offer to you (for I have concealed the true author) whether you will give me orders to declare who is the father of this fine child or not? Whatever you determine, my fingers, pen and ink are fo frozen, that I cannot thank you more at large. You will forgive this and all other faults of, Dear Sir,

Your, &c.

* Jam numerat placido felix Antonius evo, &c. At length my Friend (while Time with still career Wafts on his gentle wing his eightieth year) Sees his past days fafe out of Fortune's pow'r, Nor dreads approaching Fate's uncertain hour; Reviews his life, and in the first furvey Finds not one moment he could wish away, Pleas'd with the feries of each happy day. Such, fuch a man extends his life's short space, And from the goal again renews the race: For he lives twice, who can at once employ The present well, and ev'n the past enjoy.

have
ly as
ing a
er to
ether
ther

d fo perlowe rease

nine,

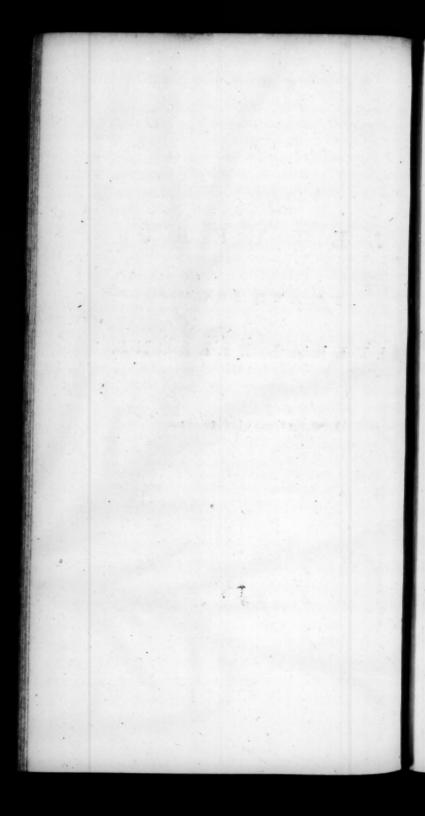
and

LETTERS

TO AND FROM

SEVERAL PERSONS.

From the Year 1711, to 1714



LETTERS

TO AND FROM

SEVERAL PERSONS.

LETTER I.

To the Hon. J. C. Efq.

June 15, 1711.

SEND you Dennis's remarks on the Effay *. which equally abound in just criticisms and fine milleries. The few observations in my hand in the margins, are what a morning's leifure permitted me to make purely for your perufal: for I am of opinion that fuch a critic, as you will find him by the latter part of his book, is but one way to be properly answered, and that way I would not take after what he informs me in his preface, that he is at this time perfecuted by Fortune. This I knew not before; if I had, his name had been spared in the Essay, for that only reason. I can't conceive what ground he has for so excessive a resentment; nor imagine how these three lines + can be called a reflection on his person, which only describe him subject a little to anger on fome occasions. I have heard of combatants fo very furious, as to fall down themselves with

^{*} On Criticism.

[†] But Appius reddens at each word you speak, And stares tremendous with a threat'ning eye, Like some serce tyrant in old tapestry.

that very blow which they defigned to lay heavy on their antagonists: but if Mr Dennis's rage proceeds only from a zeal to discourage young and unexperienced writers from scribbling, he should frighten us with his verse, not prose: for I have often known, that, when all the precepts in the world would not reclaim a finner, fome very fad example has done the business. Yet, to give this man his due, he has objected to one or two lines with reason, and I will alter them in case of another edition; I will make my enemy do me a kindness where he meant an injury, and fo ferve instead of a friend. What he obferves at the bottom of page xxth of his Reflections, was objected to by yourfelf, and had been mended but for the hafte of the press: I confess it is what the English call a Bull, in the expression, though the sense be manifest enough: Mr Dennis's bulls are feldom in the expression, they are generally in the fense.

I shall certainly never make the least reply to him; not only because you advise me, but because I have ever been of opinion, that if a book can't answer for itself to the public, 'tis to no fort of purpose for its author to do it. If I am wrong in any sentiment of that Essay, I protest sincerely I don't desire all the world should be deceived (which would be of very ill consequence) merely that I myself may be thought right (which is of very little consequence.) I would be the first to recant, for the benefit of others, and the glory of myself; for (as I take it) when a man owns himself to have been in an error, he does but tell you in other words, that he is wifer than he was. But I have had an advantage by the publishing that Book, which otherwise I should never have known;

On

eds

cri-

1 115

wn,

not

one

has

vill

ake

in-

ob-

ns,

led

the

he

are

he

n; ve

for its

of

he

ill

ht

ld

nd

ın

ut

S.

at 1; it has been the occasion of making me friends and open abettors, of several gentlemen of known sense and wit; and of proving to me what I have till now doubted, that my writings are taken some notice of by the world, or I should never be attacked thus in particular. I have read that 'twas a custom among the Romans, while a General rode in triumph, to have the common soldiers in the streets that railed at him and reproached him; to put him in mind, that tho' his services were in the main approved and rewarded, yet he had faults enough to keep him humble.

You will fee by this, that whoever fets up for wit in these days, ought to have the constancy of a primitive Christian, and be prepared to suffer martyrdom in the cause of it: but sure this is the first time that a wit was attacked for his Religion, as you'll find I am most zealously in his Treatise; and you know, Sir, what alarms I have had from the * opposite side on this account. Have I not reason to cryout with the poor fellow in Virgil,

" Quid jam misero mihi denique restat?

" Cuineque apud Danaos usquam locus, et super ipsi
" Dardanidæ insensi pænas cum sanguine poscunt."

'Tis however my happiness that you, Sir, are impartial,

Jove was alike to Latian and to Phrygian, For you well know, that wit's of no Religion.

The manner in which Mr D. takes to pieces feveral particular lines, detached from their natural places, may fhew how eafy it is to a caviller to give a new fense or a new nonsense to any thing: and indeed his constructions are not more wrested from the ge-

^{*} See the enfuing Letter.

nuine meaning, than theirs who objected to the heterodox parts, as they called them.

Our friend the Abbe is not of that fort, who with the utmost candour and freedom has modestly told me what others thought, and shewn himself one (as he very well expresses it) rather of a number than a party. The only difference between us in relation to the Monks, is that he thinks most forts of learning flourished among them, and I am of opinion that only fome fort of learning was barely kept alive By them. He believes that in the most natural and obvious fense, that line (A fecond deluge learning over-run) will be understood of learning in general; and I fancy 'twill be understood only (as 'tis meant) of polite learning, criticism, poetry, &c. which is the only learning concerned in the subject of the Effav. It is true, that the Monks did preserve what Rearning there was, about Nicholas the Fifth's time; but those who succeeded fell into the depth of barbarism, or at least stood at a stay, while others arose from thence, in fo much that even Erasimus and Reuchlin could hardly laugh them out of it. I am highly obliged to the Abbe's zeal in my commendation, and goodness in not concealing what he thinks my error: and his testifying some esteem for the book, just at a time when his brethren rais'd a clamour against it, is an instance of great generosity and candour, which I shall ever acknowledge,

Your, &c.

LETTER II.

To the SAME.

he.

with

told

an a

tion

arn-

nion

live

and

ning

ral;

ant

h is

EF-

hat

me;

jar-

rofe

and

am

da-

nks

the

lality June 18, 1711.

I N your last you informed me of the mistaken zeal of some people, who seem to make it no less their business to persuade men they are erroneous, than doctors do that they are sick; only that they may magnify their own cure, and triumph over an imaginary distemper. The simile objected to in my Essay,

('Thus wit, like faith, by each man is apply'd To one fmall fect, and all are damn'd belide,) plainly concludes at this fecond line, where stands a full stop : and what follows (Meanly they feek, &c.) speaks only of wit (which is meant by that bleffing, and that fun); for how can the fun of faith be faid to fublime the fourthern wits, and to ripen the geniuses of northern climates? I fear these gentlemen underfland grammar as little as they do criticism: and, perhaps, out of good nature to the Monks, are wilhing to take from them the censure of ignorance, and to have it to themselves. The word they refers (as I am fure I meant, and as I thought every one must have known) to those critics there spoken of, who are partial to some particular set of writers, to the prejudice of all others: and the very simile itfelf, if twice read, may convince them that the censure here of damning lyes not on our church at all, unless they call our church one small feet: and the cautious words (by each man) manifestly shew it a general reflection on all fuch (whoever they are) who entertain those narrow and limited notions of the mercy of the Almighty; which the Reformed ministers and Presbyterians are as guilty of as any

people living.

Yet, after all, I promise you, Sir, if the alteration of a word or two will gratify any man of found faith. though weak understanding, I will (though it were from no other principle than that of common goodnature) comply with it: and if you pleafe but to particularize the fpot where their objection lyes (for it is in a very narrow compass) that stumbling-block, though it be but a little peeble, shall be removed out of their way. If the heat of these good disputants (who, I am afraid, being bred up to wrangle in the schools, cannot get rid of the humour all their lives) should proceed so far as to personal reflections upon me, I affure you, notwithstanding, I will do or fay nothing, however provoked, (for fome people can no more provoke than oblige) that is unbecoming the true character of a Catholic. I will fet before me the example of that great man, and great faint, Erasmus; who, in the midst of calumny, proceeded with all the calmness of innocence, and the unrevenging spirit of primitive Christianity. However, I would advise them to suffer the mention of him to pass unregarded, lest I should be forced to do that for his reputation, which I would never do for my own; I mean, to vindicate fo great a light of our church from the malice of past times, and the ignorance of the present, in a language which may extend farther than that in which the trifle about criticism is written. I wish these gentlemen would be contented with finding fault with me only, who will submit to them right or wrong, as far as I only am concerned : I have a greater regard

FROM SEVERAL PERSONS. 215

to the quiet of mankind than to disturb it for things of so little consequence as my credit and my sense. A little humility can do a poet no hurt, and a little charity would do a priest none; for, as St Austin sinely says, Ubi charitas, ibi humilitas, ubi bumilitas, ibi pax.

mi-

any

ation

aith, were

ood-

t to

ock.

fpu-

ngle heir

ions

1 do

ople

eco-

be-

reat

my,

and

ity.

en-

be

uld

eat

ies,

age

the

le-

me

35

und

Your, &c.

LETTER III.

To the SAME.

July 19, 1711.

THE concern which you more than feem to be affected with for my reputation, by the feveral accounts you have so obligingly given of what reports and censures the holy Vandals have thought set to pass upon me, makes me desirous of telling so good a friend my whole thoughts of this matter, and of setting before you, in a clear light, the true state of it.

I have ever believed the best piece of service one could do to our religion, was openly to express our detestation and scorn of all those mean artistices and pie fraudes, which it stands so little in need of, and which have laid it under so great a scandal among its enemies.

Nothing has been fo much a scarecrow to them, as that too peremptory and uncharitable affertion of an utter impossibility of falvation to all but ourselves, invincible ignorance excepted; which indeed some people define under so great limitations, and with such exclusions, that it seems as if that word were rather invented as a salvo, or expedient, not to be thought too bold with the thunderbolts of God, (which are hurled about so freely on almost all man-

kind by the hands of ecclefiastics) than as a real co ception to almost universal damnation: for befides the small number of the truly faithful in our Church. we must again subdivide; the Jansenist is damned by the Jesuit, the Jesuit by the Jansenist, the Scotist by the Thomist, and so forth.

There may be errors, I grant; but I can't think them of fuch confequence as to destroy utterly the charity of mankind, the very greatest bond in which we are engaged by God to one another: therefore, I own to you, I was glad of any opportunity to express my diflike of fo shocking a fentiment as those of the religion I profess are commonly charged with; and I hoped a flight infinuation, introduced fo eafily by a cafual fimilitude only, could never have given offence, but, on the contrary, must needs have done good, in a nation and time wherein we are the fmaller party, and confequently most misrepresented, and most in need of vindication.

For the same reason, I took occasion to mention the fuperstition of some ages after the subversion of the Roman Empire, which is too manifest a truth to be denied, and does in no fort reflect upon the prefent professors of our faith, who are free from it. Our filence in these points may, with some reason, make our adverfaries think we allow and perfift in those bigotries; which yet in reality all good and fenfible men despise, tho' they are persuaded not to fpeak against them, I can't tell why, fince now tis no way the interest even of the worst of our priesthood (as it might have been then) to have them fmothered in filence: for as the opposite feets are now prevailing, 'tis too late to hinder our Church from being flandered; 'tis our business now to vindi-

FROM SEVERAL PERSONS. 119

tate ourselves from being thought abettors of what they charge us with. This can't so well be brought about with serious faces; we must laugh with them at what deserves it, or be content to be laugh'd at with such as deserve it.

co

fides

rch,

d by

t by

aink

the

hich

re, I

ores

the

and

y by

iven

lone

mal-

and

tion

n of

ruth

the

n it.

fon,

t in

and

t to

'tis

ieft.

hem

are

urch

ndi-

As to particulars; you cannot but have observed, that at the first the whole objection against the simile of Wit and Faith lay to the word They: when that was beyond contradiction removed (the very grammar ferving to confute them) then the objection was against the simile itself; or if that simile will not be objected to (fense and common reason being indeed a little stubborn, and not apt to give way to every body) next the mention of Superstition must become a crime; as if Religion and she were fisters, or that it were scandal upon the family of Christ, to fay a word against the devil's bastard. Afterwards, more mischief is discover'd in a place that seemed innocent at first, the two lines about Schismatics. An ordinary man would imagine the author plainly declared against those schismatics, for quitting the true faith out of a contempt of the understanding of some few of its believers; but these believers are called dull, and because I say that those schismatics think fome believers dull, therefore these charitable interpreters of my meaning will have it that I think all believers dull. I was lately telling Mr ** these objections: who affured me I had faid nothing which a Catholic need to disown; and I have cause to know that gentleman's fault (if he has any) is not want of zeal. He put a notion into my head, which, I confess, I can't but acquiesce in; that when a set of people are piqued at any truth which they think to their own difadvantage, their method of revenge on the truth-

Vol. VI. T

speaker is, to attack his reputation a by-way, and not openly to object to the place they are really galled by: what these, therefore, (in his opinion) are in carnest angry at, is that Erasmus, whom their tribe oppressed and persecuted, should be vindicated after an age of obloquy by one of their own people, willing to utter an honest truth in behalf of the dead, whom no man fure will flatter, and to whom few will do justice. Others, you know, were as angry that I mentioned Mr Walsh with honour; who, as he never refused to any one of merit, of any party, the praise due to him, fo honestly deserved it from all others, though of ever fo different interests or fentiments. May I be ever guilty of this fort of liberty and latitude of principle! which gives us the hardiness of speaking well of those whom Envy oppresses even as ter death. As I would always speak well of my living friends when they are absent, nay, because they are absent; so would I much more of the dead, in that eternal absence; and the rather, because I expect no thanks for it.

Thus, Sir, you fee I do in my confcience perfift in what I have written; yet in my friendship I will recant and alter whatever you please, in case of a second edition (which I think the book will not soon arrive at, for Tonson's printer told me he threw of n thousand copies in this first impression, and I sancy a treatise of this nature, which not one gentleman in threescore, even of a liberal education, can understand, tan hardly exceed the vent of that number.) You shall find me a true Trojan in my faith and friendship, in both which I will persevere to the end,

Your, &c.

LETTER IV.

To my Lord LANSDOWNE.

Binfield, Jan. 10, 1712.

THANK you for having given my poem of Windfor-Forest its greatest ornament, that of bearing your name in the front of it. 'Tis one thing when a person of true merit permits us to have the honour of drawing him as like as we can, and another when we make a fine thing at random, and persuade the next vain creature we can find that 'tis his own likeness; which is the case every day of my fellow-scribblers. Yet, my Lord, this honour has given me no more pride than your honours have given you; but it affords me a great deal of pleasure, which is much better than a great deal of pride; and it indeed would give me some pain, if I was not fure of one advantage; that whereas others are offended if they have not more than justice done them, you would be displeased if you had so much: therefore I may fafely do you as much injury in my word, as you do yourfelf in your own thoughts. I am fo vain as to think I have shewn you a favour, in sparing your modesty, and you cannot but make me fome return for prejudizing the truth to gratify you: this I beg may be the free correction of these verses, which will have few beauties, but what may be made by your blots. I am in the circumstance of an ordinary painter drawing Sir Codfrey Kneller, who by a few touches of his own could make the piece very valuable. I might then hope, that many

T 2

linet

e in

ribe

lling

ll do

at I

ever

raise

ers,

ents.

lati-

s of

af.

y li-

hey

, in

pect

f in

lre-

fe-

100

off

ncy

n in

nd,

You

nd-

220 LETTERS TO AND

years Lence the world might read, in conjunction with your name, that of

Your Lordship's, &c.

LETTER V.

The Hon. J. C. to Mr. POPE.

May 23, 1712.

I AM very glad, for the fake of the widow, and for the credit of the deceased, that * Betterton's remains are fallen into such hands as may render them reputable to the one, and beneficial to the other. Besides the public acquaintance I long had with that poor man, I also had a slender knowledge of his parts and capacity by private conversation, and ever thought it pity he was necessitated, by the straitness of his fortune, to act (and especially to his latest hours) an imaginary and sictious part, who was capable of exhibiting a real one with credit to himself, and advantage to his neighbour.

I hope your health permitted you to execute your defign of giving us an imitation of Pollio; I am fatisfied 'twill be doubly divine, and I shall long to see it. I ever thought church-music the most ravishing of all harmonious compositions, and must also believe facred subjects, well handled, the most inspiring of all poetry.

But where hangs the Lock now (though I know that rather than draw any just reslection upon your-felf of the least shadow of ill-nature, you would

^{*} A Translation of some part of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, the Prologues, &c. printed in a Miscellary with some W.rks of Pope, in two volumes 12mo, by B. Lintet.

nction

712.

ad for

's re-

them

ther.

that

f his

ever

tness

atest was

im-

rour fa-

g to

ifh-

alfo

in-

OW

ur-

ild

th

freely have suppressed one of the best of poems.) I hear no more of it-will it come out in Lintot's Miscellany or not? I wrote to Lord Petre upon the subject of the Lock, some time since, but have as yet had no answer, nor indeed do I know when he'll be in London. I have, fince I faw you, corresponded with Mrs W. I hope she is now with her aunt, and that her journey thither was fomething facilitated by my writing to that lady as preffingly as possible, not to let any thing whatsoever obstruct it. I fent her obliging answer to the party it most concerned; and when I hear Mrs W. is certainly there, I will write again to my Lady to urge as much as possible the effecting the only thing that in my opinion can make her niece eafy. I have run out my extent of paper, and am

Your, &c.

LETTER VI.

The ANSWER.

May 28, 1712.

I T is not only the disposition I always have of converting with you, that makes me fo fpeedily answer your obliging letter, but the apprehension left your charitable intent of writing to my Lady A. on Mrs W.'s affair should be frustrated, by the short stay the makes there. She went thither on the 25th, with that mixture of expectation and anxiety with which people usually go into unknown or half difcovered countries, utterly ignorant of the dispositions of the inhabitants, and the treatment they are to meet with. The unfortunate, of all people, are the most unfit to be left alone; yet, we fee, the

world generally takes care they shall be so: whereas, if we took a confiderate prospect of the world, the business and study of the happy and easy should be to divert and humour, as well as comfort and pity, the distressed. I cannot therefore excuse some near allies of mine for their conduct of late towards this lady, which has given me a great deal of anger as well as forrow: all I shall fay to you of them at present is, that they have not been my relations these two months. The consent of opinions in our minds, is certainly a nearer tye than can be contracted by all the blood in our bodies; and I am proud of finding I have fomething congenial with you. Will you permit me to confess to you, that all the favours and kind offices you have shewn towards me, have not fo strongly cemented me yours, as the discovery of that generous and manly compassion you manifested in the case of this unhappy lady? I am afraid to infinuate to you how much I esteem you: flatterers have taken up the style which was once peculiar to friends, and an honest man has now no way left to express himself besides the common one of knaves .: fo that true friends now a-days differ in their address from flatterers, as much as right mastiffs do from spaniels, and show themselves by a dumb furly fort of fidelity, rather than by a complaifant and open kindness.-Will you never leave commending my poetry? In fair truth, Sir, I like it but too well myfelf already: expose me no more, I beg you, to the great danger of vanity, (the rock of all men, but most of young men), and be kindly content for the future, when you would please me thoroughly, to fay only you like what I write.

Your, &c.

1

t

t

LETTER VII.

ere.

rld, uld

pi-

rds

ger-

at

ons

ur

n-

m.

th

at

0-

S,

n-

y

I

h

S

-

S

t

3

Dec. 5, 1712;

YOU have at length complied with the request I have often made you, for you have shown me, I must confess, several of my faults in the fight of those letters. Upon a review of them, I find many things that would give me shame, if I were not more defirous to be thought honest than prudent; so many things freely thrown out, fuch lengths of unreferved friendship, thoughts just warm from the brain, without any polithing or drefs, the very dishabille of the understanding. You have proved yourself more tender of another's embryos, than the fondest mothers are of their own; for you have preserved every thing that I miscarried of. Since I know this, I shall in one respect be more afraid of writing to you than ever at this careless rate, because I see my evil works may again rife in judgment against me; yet in another respect I shall be less afraid, fince this has given me fuch a proof of the extreme indulgence you afford to my flightest thoughts. The revisal of these letters has been a kind of examination of confcience to me; fo fairly and faithfully have I fet down in them, from time to time, the true and undifguifed state of my mind: but I find that these which were intended as sketches of my friendship, give as imperfect images of it as the little landscapes we commonly fee in black and white do of a beautiful country; they can represent but a very small part of it, and that deprived of the life and luftre of nature. I perceive that the more I endeavoured to render. manifest the real affection and value I ever had for you, I did but injure it by representing less and less of it: as glaffes which are defigned to make an ob-

ject very clear, generally contract it. Yet, as when people have a full idea of a thing first upon their own knowledge, the least traces of it ferve to refresh the remembrance, and are not displeasing on that fcore; fo, I hope, the foreknowledge you had of my esteem for you, is the reason that you do not dislike my letters.

They will not be of any great fervice, I find, in the defign I mentioned to you: I believe I had better steal from a richer man, and plunder your letters (which I have kept as carefully as I would Letters Patents, fince they entitle me to what I more value than titles of honour.) You have some cause to apprehend this usage from me, if what some say be true, that I am a great borrower; however, I have hitherto had the luck that none of my creditors have challenged me for it: and those who say it are fuch, whose writings no man ever borrowed from, so have the least reason to complain; and whose works are granted on all hands to be but too much their own. Another has been pleased to declare, that my verses are corrected by other men: I verily believe theirs were never corrected by any man: but indeed if mine have not, 'twas not my fault; I have endeavoured my utmost that they should. But these things are only whifpered, and I will not encroach upon Bays's province and pen whifpers, so hasten to conclude

Your, &c.

L E TTER

From my Lord LANSDOWNE.

d

A

m

1

I AM pleased beyond measure with your design of translating Homer. The trials which you have

FROM SEVERAL PERSONS.

already made and published on some parts of that author, have shewn that you are equal to so great talk: and you may therefore depend upon the utnost services I can do you in promoting this work, grany thing that may be for your fervice.

when

their

efresh

that

of my

lillike

d, in

et:er

tters

tters

value

le to y be

have

itors are

1, 10 orks

heir my

eve.

eed

ca-

ngs

15'8

of

C

I hope Mr Stafford, for whom you was pleased to concern yourself, has had the good effects of the Queen's grace to him. I had notice the night before I began my journey, that her Majesty had not enly directed his pardon, but ordered a writ for reverting his outlawry.

Your, &c.

LETTER IX.

To General ANTHONY HAMILTON*,

Upon his having translated into French verse the Essay on Criticism.

Oct. 10, 1713.

If I could as well express, or (if you will allow me to fay it) translate the fentiments of my heart as you have done those of my head, in your excellent version of my Eslay, I should not only appear the best writer in the world, but, what I much more defire to be thought, the most your servant of any man living. 'Tis an advantage very rarely known, to receive at once a great honour and a great improvement. This, Sir, you have afforded me, having at the same time made others take my sense, and taught me to understand my own; if I may call that my own which is indeed more properly yours. Your verses are no more a translation of mine, than Virgil's

^{*} Author of the Memoirs of the Count de Grammont, Contes, and other pieces of note in French.

are of Homer's; but are, like his, the justest imitation, and the noblest commentary.

In putting me into a French drefs, you have not only adorned my outfide, but mended my shape; and, if I am now a good figure, I must consider you have naturalized me into a country which is famous for making every man a fine gentleman. It is by your means that (contrary to most young travellers) I am come back much better than I went out.

I cannot but wish we had a bill of commerce for Translation established the next parliament; we could not fail of being gainers by that, nor of making ourselves amends for any thing we have lost by the war. Nay, though we should insist upon the demolishing of Boileau's works, the French, as long as they have writers of your form, might have as good an equivalent.

Upon the whole, I am really as proud as our ministers ought to be of the terms I have gained from abroad; and I defign, like them, to publish speedily to the world the benefits accruing from them; for I cannot refist the temptation of printing your admirable translation here *; to which, if you will be so obliging to give me leave to prefix your name, it will be the only addition you can make to the honour already done me. I am

Your, &c.

^{*} This was never done, for the two printed French verfions are neither of this hand. The one was done by Monfieur Roboton, private fecretary to King George the First, printed in quarto at Amsterdam, and at London 1717. The other by the Abbe Resnel, in octavo, with a large preface and notes, at Paris, 1730.

LETTERS

mita

r you mous is by

e for could our-

war. hing have

qui-

mirom dily for mi-

e fo will our

er-

se

TO AND FROM

Mr STEELE, Mr ADDISON,
Mr CONGREVE, &c.

From the Year 1712, to 1715.

LETTERS

TO AND FROM

Mr STEELE, Mr ADDISON, Mr CONGREVE, &c.

LETTER I.

Mr STEELE to Mr Pope.

June 1, 1712.

A M at a folitude, an house between Hampstead and London, wherein Sir Charles Sedley died. This circumstance set me a-thinking and ruminating upon the employments in which men of wit exercise themselves. It was said of Sir Charles, who breathed his last in this room.

- " SEDLEY has that prevailing gentle art,
- " Which can with a refultless charm impart
- " The loosest wishes to the chastest heart:
- " Raife fuch a conflict, kindle fuch a fire
- " Between declining virtue and defire,
- " Till the poor vanquish'd maid dissolves away
- "In dreams all night, in fighs and tears all day." This was a happy talent to a man of the town; but, I dare fay, without prefuming to make uncharitable conjectures on the author's prefent condition, he would rather have had it faid of him that he had prayed,

VOL. VI.

" Oh thou my voice inspire,

" Who touch'd Isaiah's hallow'd lips with fire!" I have turned to every verse and chapter, and think you have preferved the fublime heavenly spirit throughout the whole, especially at-Hark a glad voice-and-The Lamb with wolves shall graze .-There is but one line which I think below the original:

" He wipes the tears for ever from our eyes." You have expressed it with a good and pious, but -not fo exalted and poetical a spirit as the prophet, The Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces. If you agree with me in this, alter it by way of paraphrase or otherwise, that when it comes into a volume it may be amended. Your poem is already better than the Pollio. I am

Your, &c.

LETTER

The ANSWER.

June 18, 1712. OU have obliged me with a very kind letter, by which I find you shift the scene of your life from the town to the country, and enjoy that mixed state which wife men both delight in, and are qualified for. Methinks the moralists and philosophers have generally run too much into extremes, in commending entirely either folitude or public life. In the former, men for the most part grow useless by too much rest, and in the latter are destroyed by too much precipitation; as waters lying still, putrify, and are good for nothing, and running violently on do but the more mischief in their passage to others, and are swallowed up and lost the sooner themselves.

nd rit

lad

d:

ıt,

s. !-

Those indeed who can be useful to all states, should: be like gentle streams, that not only glide through lonely valleys and forests, amidst the flocks and the. shepherds, but visit populous towns in their course, and are at once of ornament and fervice to them. But there are another fort of people who feem defigned for folitude, fuch, I mean, as have more to hide than to flow. As for my own part, I am one of those of whom Seneca fays, "Tam umbratiles " funt, ut putent in turbido esse quicquid in luce " est." Some men, like some pictures, are fitter for a corner than a full light; and, I believe, fuch as have a natural bent to folitude (to carry on the former fimilitude) are like waters, which may be forced into fountains, and exalted to a great height, may make a noble figure and a louder noise, but after all they would run more fmoothly, quietly, and plentifully, in their own natural course upon the ground *. The confideration of this would make me very well contented with the possession only of that quiet which Cowley calls the companion of obscurity: but whoever has the Muses too for his companions, can never be idle enough to be uncafy. Thus, Sir, you fee, I would flatter myfelf into a good opinion of my own way of living. Plutarch just now told me, that 'tis in human life as in a game at tables, where a man may wish for the highest cast, but, if his chance be otherwise, he is e'en to play it as well as he can, and to make the best of it. I am

Your, &c.

^{*} The foregoing similitudes our Author had put into verse some years before, and inserted into Mr Wycherley's poem on Mix'd Life. We find them in the versification very distinct from the rest of that poem. See his positive mous works, octavo, page 3d and 4th.

that

LETTER III.

va at

m

fu

tic

pl

th

ti

+

h

TO Mr STEELE.

July 15, 1712. VOU formerly observed to me, that nothing made a more ridiculous figure in a man's life, than the disparity we often find in him fick and well: thus one of an unfortunate constitution is perpetually exhibiting a miserable example of the weakness of his. mind and of his body, in their turns. I have had frequent opportunities of late to confider myself in these different views, and, I hope, have received

some advantage by it, if what Waller says be true,

" made."

" The foul's dark cottage, batter'd and decay'd, " Lets in new light thro' chinks that Time has.

Then furely fickness, contributing no less than oldage to the shaking down this scassolding of the body, may discover the inward structure more plainly. Sickness is a fort of early old age; it teaches us a diffidence in our earthly state, and inspires us with the thoughts of a future, better than a thousand volumes of philosophers and divines. It gives so warning a concussion to these props of our vanity, our flrength and youth, that we think of fortifying ourselves within, when there is so little dependence opon our outworks. Youth, at the very best, is but a betrayer of human life in a gentler and fmoother manner than age: 'tis like a stream that nourishes a plant upon a bank, and causes it to flourish and bloffom to the fight, but at the fame time is undermining it at the root in fecret. My youth has deale more fairly and openly with me; it has afforded fele

n

18

S.

1

ı

veral prospects of my danger, and given me an advantage not very common to young men, that the attractions of the world have not dazzled me very much; and I begin, where most people end, with a full conviction of the emptiness of all forts of ambition, and the unfatisfactory nature of all human pleasures. When a smart fit of sickness tells me this scurvy tenement of my body will fall in a little time, I am even as unconcerned as was that honest Hibernian, who being in bed in the great storm some years ago, and told the house would tumble over his head, made answer, What care I for the house: lam only a lodger. I fancy 'tis the best time to die when one is in the best humour; and so excessively weak as I now am, I may fay with conscience, that I am not at all uneafy at the thought, that many men, whom I never had any esteem for, are likely to enjoy this world after me. When I reflect what an inconfiderable little atom every fingle man is, with respect to the whole creation, methinks, 'tis a shame to be concerned at the removal of such a trivial animal as I am. The morning after my exit, the fun will rife as bright as ever, the flowers fmell as fweet, the plants spring as green, the world will proceed in its old course, people will laugh as heartily, and marry as fast as they were used to do. The memory of man (as it is elegantly expressed in the Book of Wisdom) passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but one day. There are reasons enough, in the fourth chapter of the fame book, to make any young man contented with the prospect of death. " For honourable age is not " that which standeth in length of time, or is mea-" fured by number of years : but wifdom is the grey

- " hair to men, and an unspotted life is old age:
- " He was taken away speedily, lest wickedness
- fhould alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his " foul," &c. I am

Your, &c.

LETTER

TO Mr STEELE.

Nov. 7, 1712.

C

c

fi

.

WAS the other day in company with five or fix men of fome learning; where chancing to mention the famous verses which the emperor Adrian spoke on his deathbed, they were all agreed that 'twas a piece of gaiety unworthy of that prince in those circumstances. I could not but differ from this opinion: methinks it was by no means a gay, but a very ferious foliloguy to his foul at the point of its departure; in which fense I naturally took the verses at my first reading them, when I was very young, and before I knew what interpretation the world generally put upon them.

" Animula vagula, blandula,

- " Hospes comesque corporis,
- "Quæ nunc abibis in loca?
- " Pallidula, rigida, nudula,
- " Nec (ut foles) dabis joca."

" Alas, my foul! thou pleafing companion of this

- " body, thou fleeting thing that art now deferting it!
- " whither art thou flying? to what unknown fcene?
- " all trembling, fearful, and penfive! what now is " become of thy former wit and humour? thou shalt

" jest and be gay no more."

I confess I cannot apprehend where lyes the trifling in all this : 'tis the most natural and obvious d age:

dness

ile his

12.

r fix

nen-

rian

hat

in

om

ay,

he

ry

reflection imaginable to a dying man: and if we consider the Emperor was a heathen, that doubt concerning the future state of his foul will seem so far from being the essect of want of thought, that 'twas scarce reasonable he should think otherwise: not to mention that here is a plain confession included of his belief in its immortality. The diminutive epithets of vagula, blandula, and the rest, appear not to me as expressions of levity, but rather of endearment and concerp; such as we find in Catullus, and the authors of Hendeca-syllabi after him, where they are used to express the utmost love and tenderness for their mistresses.—If you think me right in my notions of the last words of Adrian, be pleas'd to insert it in the Spectator; if not, to suppress it.

I am, &c.

ADRIANI morientis ad ANIMAM,

TRANSLATED.

Ah fleeting Spirit! wand'ring fire,

That long hast warm'd my tender breast,

Must thou no more this frame inspire?

No more a pleasing chearful guest?

Whither, ah whither art thou slying!

To what dark, undiscover'd shore?

Thou seem'st all trembling, shiv'ring, dying,

And wit and humour are no more!

LETTER V.

Mr STEELE to Mr Pope.

Nov. 12, 1712.

ur

ddi

her

ot t

ly

pta

-A

ead

end

ire

I HAVE read over your Temple of Fame twice, and cannot find any thing amis, of weight enough to call a fault, but see in it a thousand thousand beauties. Mr Addison shall see it to-morrow: after his perusal of it, I will let you know his thoughts. I desire you would let me know whether you are at leisure or not. I have a design which I shall open a month or two hence, with the assistance of the sew like yourself. If your thoughts are unengaged, I shall explain myself surther. I am

Your, &c.

LETTER VI.

The ANSWER.

Nov. 16, 1712.

YOU oblige me by the indulgence you have shewn to the poem I sent you, but will oblige me much more by the kind severity I hope for from you. No errors are so trivial, but they deserve to be mended: but since you say you see nothing that may be called a fault, can you but think it so, that I have confined the attendance of * Guardian spirits to Heaven's savourites only? I could point you to several, but it is my business to be informed of those saults I do not know; and as for those I do, not to talk of them, but to correct them. You speak of that poem

^{*} This is not now to be found in the Temple of Fame, which was the Poem here spoken of.

a flyle I neither merit, nor expect; but, I affure me, if you freely mark or dash out, I shall look upon our blots to be its greatest beauties: I mean, if Mr ddison and yourself should like it in the whole; herwise the trouble of correction is what I would be take, for I was really so dissident of it as to let ly by me these * two years, just as you now see I am as a fraid of nothing so much as to impose my thing on the world which is unworthy of its acptance.

112.

wice,

ough

fand

after

thts.

e at

en a

few

d, I

vn

ch lo

d:

d

.

t .

)

As to the last period of your letter, I shall be very ady and glad to contribute to any defign that ands to the advantage of mankind, which, I amure, all yours do. I wish I had but as much capaity as leisure, for I am perfectly idle; (a sign I have of much capacity.)

If you will entertain the best opinion of me, be leas'd to think me your friend. Assure Mr Addinos of my most faithful service; of every one's esteem the must be assur'd already. I am

Your, &c.

LETTER VII:

To Mr STEELE.

November 29, 1712.

I AM forry you published that notion about Adrian's verses as mine: had I imagined you would use my name, I should have express'd my sentiments with more modesty and diffidence. I only sent it to have your opinion, and not to publish my own, which I distrusted: but I think the supposi-

^{*} Hence it appears this Poem was writ when the Author

tion you draw from the notion of Adrian's be addicted to magic, is a little uncharitable, ("the he might fear no fort of deity, good or bad"); find in the third verse, he plainly testifies his apprehension of a future state, by being solicitous whither soul was going. As to what you mention of using gay and ludicrous expressions, I have own my opinion to be, that the expressions are not but that diminutives are often, in the Latin tonguised as marks of tenderness and concern.

Anima is no more than my foul, animula has the force of my dear foul. To fay virgo bella is not hat so endearing as virguncula bellula; and had August only called Horace lepidum hominem, it had amounts to no more than that he thought him a pleasant so low: 'twas the homunciolum that express'd the low and tenderness that great Emperor had for him. And perhaps I should myself be much better pleas'd if I were told you called me your little friend, that if you complimented me with the title of a great go nius, or an eminent hand, as Jacob does all his authors. I am

Your, &c.

D

LETTER VIII.

From Mr STEELE.

Dec. 4, 1712.

THIS is to defire of you that you would pleafe to make an ode as of a chearful dying spirit that is to say, the Emperor Adrian's Animula vogula put into two or three stanzas for music. If you comply with this, and send me word so, you will very particularly oblige

Your, &c.

LETTER IX.

's bei

(" th

pprehe

ther

of h

e own

not

tongu

as ti

ot ha

gush

Dunta

int fe

e lov

eas'd

tha

at ge

ll hi

eal

irit

ala

rou

vill

po not fend you word I will do, but have already done the thing you defire of me. You are it (as Cowley calls it) just warm from the brain. came to me the first moment I waked this morning: yet, you'll see, it was not so absolutely inspiration, but that I had in my head not only the verses Adrian, but the fine fragment of Sappho, &c.

The dying Christian to his Sout.

O D E.

I.

Vital spark of heav'nly slame!
Quit, oh quit this mortal frame!
Trembling, hoping, ling'ring, slying,
Oh the pain, the bliss of dying!
Cease, foud Nature, cease thy strife,
And let me languish into life.

11

Hark! they whisper; Angels say, Sister Spirit, come away! What is this absorbs me quite? Steals my senses, shuts my sight, Drowns my spirits, draws my breath? Tell me, my Soul, can this be Death?

III. 1

The world recedes; it disappears!

Heav'n opens on my eyes! my ears

With founds feraphic ring:

Lend, lend your wings! I mount! I fly!

O Grave! where is thy Victory?

O Death! where is thy Sting?

LETTER X.

To Mr ADDISON.

July 20, 1713,

thi

cei

wl

ho

te

th

OI

21

ar

of

0

6

ś

1

AM more joy'd at your return, than I should at that of the fun, fo much as I wish for himth melancholy wet feafon; but 'tis his fate too, I yours, to be displeasing to owls and obscene animal who cannot bear his lustre. What put me in min of these night-birds was John Dennis, whom, I thin you are best revenged upon, as the fun was int fable upon these bats and beastly-birds above-me tioned, only by shining on. I am so far from esteen ing it any misfortune, that I congratulate you upo having your share in that, which all the great me and all the good men that ever lived have had the part of, Envy and Calumny. To be uncenfured an to be obscure, is the same thing. You may conclud from what I here fay, that 'twas never in my thought to have offered you my pen in any direct reply to fuch a critic, but only in some little raillery; not it defence of you, but in contempt of him *. But in deed your opinion, that 'tis entirely to be neglected would have been my own, had it been my own cafe but I felt more warmth here, than I did when first faw his book against myself, (though indeed in two minutes it made me heartily merry.) He has written against every thing the world has approved these many years. I apprehend but one danger from Dennis's disliking our sense, that it may make us

^{*} This relates to the Paper occasion'd by Dennis's Remarks upon Cato, call'd Dr Norris's Narrative of the Frenzy of John Dennis.

think fo very well of it, as to become proud and conceited upon his disapprobation.

I must not here omit to do justice to Mr Gay, whose zeal in your concern is worthy a friend and honourer of you. He writ to me in the most pressing terms about it, though with that just contempt of the critic that he deserves. I think in these days one honest man is obliged to acquaint another who are his friends; when so many mischievous insects are daily at work to make people of merit suspicious of each other, that they may have the satisfaction of seeing them looked upon no better than themselves. I am

1713.

uld

m th

D, H

limal

min

thin

in th

-mer

fteen

upo me

the

d an

ught

ly t

ot it

t in

cted

cafe

irft !

two

writ

hele

rom

e us

Re-

Your, &c.

LETTER XI.

Mr Addison to Mr Pope.

October 26, 1713.

I WAS extremely glad to receive a letter from you, but more so upon reading the contents of it. The work * you mention will, I dare say, very sufficiently recommend itself when your name appears with the proposals; and if you think I can any way contribute to the forwarding of them, you cannot lay a greater obligation upon me, than by employing me in such an office. As I have an ambition of having it known that you are my friend, I shall be very proud of shewing it by this, or any other instance. I question not but your Translation will enrich our tongue, and do honour to our country; for I conclude of it already from those performances with which you have obliged the public. I would only have you

^{*} The Translation of the Iliad.

consider how it may most turn to your advantage. Excuse my impertinence in this particular, which proceeds from my zeal for your ease and happiness. The work would cost you a great deal of time, and unless you undertake it, will, I am afraid, never be executed by any other; at least I know none of this age that is equal to it beside yourself.

I am at present wholly immersed in country business, and begin to take delight in it. I wish I might hope to see you here some time, and will not despair of it, when you engage in a work that will require

folitude and retirement. I am

Your, &c.

LETTER XII.

Mr Addison to Mr Pope.

Nov. 2, 1713.

1

I HAVE received your letter, and am glad to find that you have laid so good a scheme for your great undertaking. I question not but the prose will require as much care as the poetry; but the variety will give yourself some relief, and more pleafure to your readers.

You gave me leave once to take the liberty of a friend, in advising you not to content yourself with one half of the nation for your admirers, when you might command them all. If I might take the freedom to repeat it, I would on this occasion. I think you are very happy that you are out of the fray, and I hope all your undertakings will turn to the better account for it.

^{*} The Notes to his Translation of Homer.

tage:

hich

nefs.

and

r be

this

pufi-

ight

pair

nd

ur

a-

1-

u

.

You fee how I presume on your friendship in taking all this freedom with you: but I already fancy, that we have lived many years together in an unreferved conversation, and that we may do so many more, is the sincere wish of

Your, &c.

LETTER XIII.

To Mr ADDISON.

YOUR last is the more obliging, as it hints at some little niceties in my conduct, which your candour and affection prompts you to recommend to me, and which (so trivial as things of this nature feem) are yet of no flight confequence to people whom every body talks of, and every body as he pleases. 'Tis a fort of tax that attends an eflate in Parnassus, which is often rated much higher than in proportion to the small possession an author holds. For indeed an author, who is once come upon the town, is enjoyed without being thanked for the pleasure, and sometimes ill-treated by those very persons who first debauched him. Yet, to tell you the bottom of my heart, I am no way displeased that I have offended the violent of all parties already; and at the fame time I affure you confcientiously, I feel not the least malevolence or resentment against any of those who misrepresent me, or are diffatisfied with me. This frame of mind is fo easy, that I am perfectly content with my condition.

As I hope, and would flatter myfelf, that you know me and my thoughts fo entirely as never to be

mistaken in either, so 'tis a pleasure to me that you gueffed fo right in regard to the author of that Guardian you mentioned: but I am forry to find it has taken air that I have some hand in those papers, because I writ so very sew as neither to deserve the credit of fuch a report with some people, nor the difrepute of it with others. An honest Jacobite spoke to me the sense or nonsense of the weak part of his party very fairly, that the good people took it ill of me that I writ with Steele, though upon never fo indifferent subjects. This, I know, you will laugh at as well as I do; yet I doubt not but many little calumniators, and persons of sour dispotitions, will take occasion hence to bespatter me. I confess I scorn narrow souls of all parties, and if I renounce my reason in religious matters, I'll hardly do it in any other.

t

h

I can't imagine whence it comes to pass, that the few Guardians I have written are so generally known for mine: that in particular which you mention, I never discovered to any man but the publisher, till very lately; yet almost every body told me of it.

As to his taking a more politic turn, I cannot any way enter into that fecret, nor have I been let into it any more than into the rest of his politics; though 'tis said he will take into these papers also several subjects of the politer kind, as before: but, I assure you, as to myself, I have quite done with them for the future. The little I have done, and the great respect I bear Mr Steele as a man of wit, has rendered me a suspected Whig to some of the violent; but (as old Dryden said before me) 'tis not the violent I design to please.

POU

hat

d it

pa-

rve

nor

ite

art ok

on

ou

ut

0-1

f

ly

le

n

I 1

I generally employ the mornings in painting with Mr Jervas *, and the evenings in the conversation of fuch as I think can most improve my mind, of whatever denomination they are. I ever must set the highest value upon men of truly great, that is, honest principles, with equal capacities. The best way I know of overcoming calumny and misconstruction, is by a vigorous perseverance in every thing we know to be right, and a total neglect of all that can enfue from it. "Tis partly from this maxim that I depend upon your friendship, because I believe it will do justice to my intention in every thing; and give me leave to tell you, that (as the world goes) this is no fmall affurance I repose in you. Iam

Your, &c.

LE TTER XIV.

To Mr ADDISON.

Dec. 14, 1713.

I HAVE been lying in was for my own imagination this week and more, and watching what thoughts came up in the whirl of the fancy, that were worth communicating to you in a letter: but I am at length convinced that my rambling head can produce nothing of that fort; fo I must e'en be contented with telling you the old flory, that I love you heartily. I have often found by experience, that Nature and Truth, though never for low or vulgar, are yet pleasing when openly and artlessly reprefented. It would be diverting to me to read the very

^{*} See the Epifle to him in verse, writ about this time.

21

1

letters of an infant, could it write its innocent inconfistencies and tautologies just as it thought them.
This makes me hope a letter from me will not be
unwelcome to you, when I am conscious I write
with more unreservedness than ever man wrote, or
perhaps talked to another. I trust your good nature
with the whole range of my follies, and really love
you so well, that I would rather you should pardon
me than esteem me; since one is an act of goodness
and benevolence, the other a kind of constrained deference.

You can't wonder my thoughts are scarce consistent, when I tell you how they are distracted. Every hour of my life my mind is strangely divided; this minute, perhaps, I am above the stars, with a thousand systems round about me, looking forward into a vast abys, and losing my whole comprehension in the boundless space of creation, in dialogues with Whiston and the Astronomers; the next moment I am below all trisles, groveling with T*** in the very centre of nonsense: now I am recreated with the brisk sallies and quick turns of wit which Mr Steele, in his liveliest and freest humours, darts about him; and now levelling my application to the insignificant observations and quirks of grammar of C*** and D***.

Good God! what an incongruous animal is man! how unfettled in his best part, his foul; and how changing and variable in his frame of body! the constancy of the one shook by every notion, the temperament of the other affected by every blast of wind! What is he altogether but one mighty inconsistency? Sickness and pain is the lot of one half of him; doubt and fear the portion of the other! What

nt in-

them.

ot be

write

e, or

ture

love

don

nefs

de-

fift-

ery his

-HC

ito

in

th

I

ry

le

e,

È

a buftle we make about paffing our time, when all our space is but a point! What aims and ambitions are crowded into this little instant of our life, which (as Shakespear finely words it) is rounded with a sleep! Our whole extent of being is no more, in the eye of Him who gave it, than a fcarce perceptible moment of duration. Those animals whose circle of living is limited to three or four hours, as the naturalists tell us, are yet as long-lived, and possess as wide a scene of action as man, if we consider him. with a view to all Space, and all Eternity. Who knows what plots, what atchievements a mite may perform, in his kingdom of a grain of dust, within. his life of fome minutes? and of how much less confideration than even this is the life of man in the fight of God, who is from ever, and for ever?

Who that thinks in this train, but must see the world, and its contemptible grandeurs, lessen before him at every thought? "Tis enough to make one remain stupisted in a poize of inaction, void of all de-

fires, of all defigns, of all friendships.

But we must return (through our very condition of being) to our narrow selves, and those things that affect ourselves: our passions, our interests flow in upon us, and unphilosophize us into mere mortals. For my part, I never return so much into myself, as when I think of you, whose friendship is one of the best comforts I have for the insignisicancy of myself. I am

Your, &c.

bee bize ed black i wid hours to

rate, to be first envira that of or, the

LETTER XV.

To Mr ADDISON.

Jan. 30, 1713,-14.

fant prize

1 am

then

me:

and

fom

the

Iha

call

ha

M

lat

go

m

OUR letter found me very bufy in my grand undertaking, to which I must wholly give up myself for some time, unless when I fratch an hour to please myself with a distant conversation with you and a few others by writing. 'Tis no comfortable prospect to be reflecting, that so long a siege as that of Troy lyes upon my hands, and the campaign above half over, before I have made any Indeed the Greek fortification, upon a nearer approach, does not appear fo formidable as it did, and I am almost apt to flatter myfelf that Homer fecretly feems inclined to a correspondence with me, in letting me into a good part of his intentions. There are indeed a fort of underling auxiliars to the difficulty of a work, called Commentators and Critics, who would frighter many people by their numberand bulk, and perplex our progrefs, under pretence of fortifying their author. These by very low in the trenches and ditches they themselves have digged, encompassed with dirt of their own heaping up; but I think there may be found a method of coming at the main works by a more speedy and gallant way than by mining under ground, that is, by using the poetical engines, wings, and flying over their heads.

While I am engaged in the fight, I find you are concerned how I shall be paid, and are solicitous that I may not have the ill fate of many discarded Generals, to be first envied and maligned, then, perhaps, praised, and, lastly, neglected. The former (the con-

14.

rand

e up

hour

with

ort-

e as

am-

any

1 a

s it

fo-

th

15.

he

i-

1-

e

e

fant attendant upon all great and laudable enterprizes) I have already experienced. Some have faid I am not a master in the Greek, who either are so themselves, or are not: if they are not, they can't tell; and if they are, they can't without having catechiz'd me: but if they can read (for I know some critics can, and others cannot) there are fairly lying before them some specimens of my Translation from this Author in the Miscellanies, which they are heartily welcome to. I have met with as much malignity another way, fome calling me a Tory, because the heads of that party have been distinguishingly favourable to me; some a Whig, because I have been favoured with yours, Mr Congreve's, and Mr Craggs's friendship, and of late with my Lord Hallifax's patronage. How much more natural a conclusion might be formed, by any good-natured man, that a person who has been well used by all sides, has been offensive to none. This miserable age is so sunk between animosities of party and those of religion, that I begin to sear most men have politics enough to make (through violence) the best scheme of government a bad one, and belief enough to hinder their own falvation. I hope, for my own part, never to have more of either than is. confistent with common justice and charity, and always as much as becomes a Christian and honest man: though I find it an unfortunate thing to be bred a Papist here, where one is obnoxious to four parts in five, as being so too much or too little; I shall yet be eafy under both their mistakes, and be what I more than feem to be, for I fuffer for it. God is my witneis that I no more envy you Protestants your places. and possessions, than I do our priests their charity or learning. I am ambitious of nothing but the good opinion of good men on both fides; for I know that

one virtue of a free spirit, is worth more than all the virtues put together of all the narrow-soul'd people in the world. I am

Your, &c.

anot

beg

the i

hon

dep

me

tru

ca

or

no

66

I

I

1

1

LETTER XVI.

To Mr ADDISON.

Oct. 10, 1914.

HAVE been acquainted by one of my friends, who omits no opportunities of gratifying me, that you have lately been pleased to speak of me in a manner which nothing but the real respect I have for you can deserve. May I hope that some late malevolencies have lost their effect? Indeed it is neither for me nor my enemies to pretend to tell you whether I am your friend or not; but if you would judge by probabilities, I beg to know which of your poetical acquaintance had fo little interest in pretending to be fo? Methinks no man should question the real friendship of one who defires no real service. I am only to get as much from the Whigs as I got from the Tories, that is to fay, civility; being neither fo proud as to be infensible of any good office, nor so humble as not to dare heartily to despise any man who does me an injustice.

I will not value myself upon having ever guarded all the degrees of respect for you: for (to say the truth) all the world speaks well of you, and I should be under a necessity of doing the same, whether I cared for you or not.

As to what you have said of me, I shall never believe that the author of Cato can speak one thing and think

^{*} See a Letter from Mr Jervas, and the Answer to it, No 22, 23.

another. As a proof that I account you fincere, I beg a favour of you: it is, that you would look over the two first books of my Translation of Homer, which are in the hands of my Lord Hallifax. I am fenfible how much the reputation of any poetical work will depend upon the character you give it: 'tis therefore some evidence of the trust I repose in your good-will, when I give you this opportunity of speaking ill of me with justice; and yet expect you will tell me your truest thoughts, at the same time that you tell others your most favourable ones.

I have a farther request, which I must press with carneftness. My bookseller is reprinting the Essay on Criticism, to which you have done too much honour in your Spectator of No 253. The period in that paper, where you fay, " I have admitted fome " strokes of ill nature into that Esfay," is the only one I could wish omitted of all you have written; but I would not defire it should be so, unless I had the nerit of removing your objection. I beg you but to point out those strokes to me, and you may be affured they shall be treated without mercy.

Since we are upon proofs of fincerity, (which I am pretty confident will turn to the advantage of us both in each other's opinion), give me leave to name another passage in the same Spectator, which I wish you would alter. It is where you mention an observation upon Homer's verses of Sifyphus's stone, as "ne-" ver having been made before by any of the cri-" tics ":" I happened to find the fame in Dionysius of Halicarnassus's treatise, Περὶ συνθέσεως ονομάτων, who treats very largely upon these verses. I know

all the

people

114.

ends.

that

nan-

you

evo-

r for

ther

e by

ical be

nd-

nly

the

bud

bie

es

ed

he

ld

I

10

k

3

^{*} These words are fince left out in Mr Tickel's edition, but were extant in all during Mr Addison's life.

you will think fit to soften your expression when you see the passage; which you must needs have read, though it be since slipt out of your memory. I am, with the utmost esteem,

Your, &c.

LETTER XVII.

To the Honourable -

June 8, 1714.

der

Io

for

his

wi

Co

ve

th

lip

in

W

th

C

w

in

'n

1

n

1

0.0

t

t

HE question you ask in relation to Mr Addison and Philips, I shall answer in a few words. Mr Philips did express himself with much indignation against me one evening at Button's coffeehouse, (as I was told), faying, That I was entered into a cabal with Dean Swift, and others, to write against the Whig-interest, and, in particular, to undermine his own reputation, and that of his friends Steele and Addison: but Mr Philips never opened his lips to my face, on this or any like occasion, though I was almost every night in the fame room with him, nor ever offered me any indecorum. Mr Addison came to me a night or two after Philips had talked in this idle manner, and affured me of his disbelief of what had been faid, of the friendship we should always maintain, and defired I would fay nothing further of it. My Lord Hallifax did me the honour to stir in this matter, by speaking to several people to obviate a false aspersion, which might have done me no fmall prejudice with one party. However, Philips did all he could fecretly to continue the report with the Hanover Club, and kept in his hands the fubscriptions paid for me to him, as Secretary to that club. The heads of it have fince given him to unYOU

read.

am.

4.

fon

Mr

ion

as I

bal

the

his

ind

to

729

or

ne

iis

at

ys.

cr

ir

bie

i-

rt

e

t

derstand that they take it ill; but (upon the terms I ought to be with such a man) I would not ask him for this money, but commissioned one of the players, his equals, to receive it. This is the whole matter: but as to the secret grounds of this malignity, they will make a very pleasant history when we meet. Mr Congreve and some others have been much diverted with it, and most of the gentlemen of the Hanover Club have made it the subject of their ridicule on their secretary. It is to this management of Philips that the world owes Mr Gay's Pastorals. The ingenious author is extremely your servant, and would have complied with your kind invitation, but that he is just now appointed Secretary to my Lord Clarendon, in his embassy to Hanover.

I am fenfible of the zeal and friendship with which, I am sure, you will always defend your friend in his absence, from all those little tales and calumnies which a man of any genius or merit is born to. I shall never complain while I am happy in such noble defenders, and in such contemptible opponents. May their envy and ill-nature ever encrease, to the glory and pleasure of those they would injure; may they represent me what they will, as long as you think me, what I am,

Your, &c.

LETTER XVIII.

July 13, 1714.

YOU mention the account I gave you some time ago of the things which Philips said in his sool-ishness: but I can't tell from any thing in your letter, whether you received a long one from me about a forenight since. It was principally intended to You. YI.

1

4

1

1

1

1

.

-

thank you for the last obliging favour you did met and perhaps for that reason you pass it in silence. I there launched into fome account of my temporal affairs, and intend now to give you some hints of my spiritual. The conclusion of your letter draws this upon you, where you tell me you prayed for me. Your proceeding, Sir, is contrary to that of moft other friends, who never talk of praying for a man after they have done him a fervice, but only when they will do him none. Nothing can be more kind than the hint you give me of the vanity of human sciences, which, I affure you, I am daily more convinced of; and indeed I have, for fome years pall, looked upon all of them no better than amusements. To make them the ultimate end of our pursuit, is a miserable and short ambition, which will drop from us at every little disappointment here, and even, in case of no disappointments here, will infallibly defert us hereafter. The utmost fame they are capable of bestowing, is never worth the pains they cost us, and the time they lose us. If you attain the top of your defires that way, all those who envy you will do you harm; and of those who admire you, sew will do you good. The unsuccessful writers are your declared enemies, and probably the fuccessful your secret ones: for those hate not more to be excelled, than these to be rivalled: and at the upshot, after a life of perpetual application, you reflect that you have been doing nothing for yourfelf, and that the fame or less industry might have gained you a friendship that can never deceive or end; a satisfaction which praise cannot bestow, nor vanity feel; and a glory which, though in one respect like same, not to be had till after death, yet shall be felt and enjoyed

to eternity. These, dear Sir, are unseignedly my sentiments, whenever I think at all: for half the things that employ our heads deserve not the name of thoughts; they are only stronger dreams of impressions upon the imagination: our schemes of government, our systems of philosophy, our golden worlds of poetry, are all but so many shadowy images and airy prospects, which arise to us but so much the livelier and more frequent, as we are more overcast with the darkness, and disturbed with the sumes of

human vanity.

l me;

e. I

al af-

of my

this

me.

moft

man

vhen

kind

man

con-

paft,

nts.

is a

rom

, in

de-

ble

us,

of

will

vill

de-

fe-

ed,

ra

OUL

he d-

on

a

d

The fame thing that makes old men willing to leave this world, makes me willing to leave poetry, long habit and weariness of the same track. Homer will work a cure upon me; fifteen thousand verses are equivalent to fourscore years, to make one old in rhyme: and I should be forry and ashamed to go on jingling to the last step, like a waggoner's horse, in the fame road, and fo leave my bells to the next filly animal that will be proud of them. That man makes a mean figure in the eyes of Reason, who is measuring fyllables, and coupling rhymes, when he should be mending his own foul, and fecuring his own immortality. If I had not this opinion, I should be unworthy even of those small and limited parts which God has given me, and unworthy of the friendship of such a man as you. I am

Your, &c.

LETTER XIX.

July 25, 1714.

I HAVE no better excuse to offer you, that I have omitted a task naturally so pleasing to me as conversing upon paper with you, but that my time and

b

tl

a

p

C

e

b

I

1

eyes have been wholly employed upon Homer, whom, I almost fear, I shall find but one way of imitating, which is, in his blindness. I am perpetually afflicted with head-achs, that very much affect my fight; and indeed fince my coming hither I have fcarce past an hour agreeably, except that in which I read your letter. I would feriously have you think, you have no man who more truly knows to place a right value on your friendship, than he who least deserves it on all other accounts than his due fense of it : but, let me tell you, you can hardly guess what a task you undertake, when you profess yourself my friend; there are fome Tories who will take you for a Whig, fome Whigs who will take you for a Tory, some Protestants who will esteem you a rank Papist, and some Papists who will account you a heretic.

I find, by dear experience, we live in an age where it is criminal to be moderate, and where no one man can be allowed to be just to all men. The notions of right and wrong are fo far strained, that perhaps to be in the right fo very violently, may be of worse consequence than to be easily and quietly in the wrong. I really wish all men so well, that I am satisfied but few can wish me so; but if those few are fuch as tell me they do, I am content; for they are the best people I know. While you believe me what I profess as to religion, I can bear any thing the bigotted may fay; while Mr Congreve likes my poetry, I can endure Dennis, and a thousand more like him; while the most honest and moral of each party think me no ill man, I can eafily bear that the most violent and mad of all parties rise up to throw dirt at me.

I must expect an hundred attacks upon the publi-

hom,

ting,

Hia-

ght;

past

vour

ave

alue

let

you nd;

nig,

ro-

me

ere

ne

0-

at

ly

I

le or

e

s 1

cation of my Homer. Whoever, in our times, would be a professor of learning above his fellows, ought at the very first to enter the world with the constancy and refolution of a primitive Christian, and be prepared to fuffer all fort of public perfecution. certainly to be lamented, that if any man does but endeavour to distinguish himself, or gratify others, by his studies, he is immediately treated as a common enemy, instead of being looked upon as a common friend; and affaulted as generally as if his whole defign were to prejudife the State, or ruin the Public. I will venture to fay, no man ever rofe to any degree of perfection in writing, but through obstinacy, and an inveterate resolution against the stream of mankind: fo that if the world has received any benefit from the labours of the learned, it was in its own despite. For when first they essay their parts, all people in general are prejudifed against new beginners; and when they have got a little above contempt, then fome particular persons, who were before unfortunate in their own attempts, are fworn foes to them, only because they succeed.-Upon the whole, one may fay of the best writers, that they pay a fevere fine for their fame, which it is always in the power of the most worthless part of .. mankind to levy upon them when they pleafe.

I am, &c.

LETTER XX.

To Mr JERVAS.

July 28, 1714.

cif

8

I AM just entered upon the old way of life again, sleep and musing. It is my employment to revive the old of past ages to the present, as it is yours to transmit the young of the present to the suture. I am copying the great master in one art, with the same love and diligence with which the painters hereafter will copy you in another.

Thus I should begin my epistle to you, if it were a dedicatory one; but as it is a friendly letter, you are to find nothing mentioned in your own praise, but what one only in the world is witness to, your particular good-natured offices to me.

I am cut off from any thing but common acknowledgments, or common discourse: the first you would take ill, though I told but half what I ought: so in. short the last only remains.

And as for the last, what can you expect from a man who has not talked these five days? who is withdrawing his thoughts as far as he can, from all the present world, its customs, and its manners, to be fully posses'd and absorpt in the past? When people talk of going to church, I think of facrifices and libations; when I see the parson, I address him as Chryses priest of Apollo; and instead of the Lord's prayer, I begin,

" God of the filver bow, &c".

While you in the world are concerned about the Protestant succession, I consider only how Menelaus may recover Helen, and the Trojan war be put to

a speedy conclusion. I never enquire if the Queen be well or not, but heartily wish to be at Hector's funeral. The only things I regard in this life, are whether my friends are well? whether my Translation go well on? whether Dennis be writing criticisms? whether any body will answer him, since I don't? and whether Lintot be not yet broke?

I am, &c.

LETTER XXI.

To the SAME.

Aug. 16, 1714.

I THANK you for your good offices, which are numberless. Homer advances so fast, that he begins to look about for the ornaments he is to appear in, like a modish modern author,

" Picture in the front,

in,

ve-

to re.

he.

e.

u.

r:

" With bays and wicked rhyme upon't."

I have the greatest proof in nature at present of the amusing power of poetry, for it takes me up so entirely, that I scarce see what passes under my nose, and hear nothing that is said about me. To sollow poetry as one ought, one must forget father and mother, and cleave to it alone. My reverie has been so deep, that I have scarce had an interval to think myself uneasy in the want of your company. I now and then just miss you as I step into bed; this minute indeed I want extremely to see you, the next I shall dream of nothing but the taking of Troy, or the recovery of Briseis.

I fancy no friendship is so likely to prove lasting as ours, because, I am pretty sure, there never was a friendship of so easy a nature. We neither of us

demand any mighty things from each other; what vanity we have expects its gratification from other people. It is not I that am to tell you what an artift you are, nor is it you that are to tell me what a poet I am; but 'tis from the world abroad we hope (piously hope) to hear these things. At home we follow our bufiness, when we have any; and think and talk most of each other when we have none. 'Tis not unlike the happy friendship of a stay'd man and his wife, who are feldom fo fond as to hinder the bufiness of the house from going on all day, or fo indolent as not to find consolation in each other every evening. Thus well-meaning couples hold in amity to the last, by not expecting too much from human nature; while romantic friendships, like violent loves, begin with disquiets, proceed to jealousies, and conclude in animofities. I have lived to fee the fierce advancement, the fudden turn, and the abrupt period, of three or four of these enormous friendships, and am perfectly convinced of the truth of a maxim we once agreed in, that nothing hinders the constant agreement of people who live together, but merely vanity; a fecret infifting upon what they think their dignity of merit, and an inward expectation of fuch an over-measure of deference and regard, as answers to their own extravagant false scale; and which no body can pay, because none but themselves can tell exactly to what pitch it amounts.

I am, &c.

th

co

I

h

Y

fc

LETTER XXII.

what ther

rtist

ope

we

ne.

an -

ler

or

er

in

m

0-

s,

e

t

-

f

ŝ

Mr JERVAS to Mr Pope.

Aug. 20, 1714.

I HAVE a particular to tell you at this time, which pleases me so much, that you must expect a more than ordinary alacrity in every turn. You know I could keep you in fuspense for twenty lines, but I will tell you directly, that Mr Addison and I have had a conversation, that it would have been worth your while to have been placed behind the wainfcot, or behind fome half-length picture, to have heard. He affured me, that he would make use not only of his interest, but of his art to do you some fervice: he did not mean his art of Poetry, but his art at Court; and he is fenfible that nothing can have a better air for himfelf than moving in your favour, especially since infinuations were spread, that he did not care you should prosper too much as a poet. He protests that it shall not be his fault, if there is not the best intelligence in the world, and the most hearty friendship, &c. He owns, he was afraid Dr Swift might have carried you too far among the enemy, during the heat of the animofity: but now all is fafe, and you are escap'd, even in his opinion. I promised in your name, like a good godfather, not that you should renounce the devil and all his works, but that you would be delighted to find him your friend merely for his own fake; therefore prepare yourfelf for fome civilities.

I have done Homer's head, shadow'd and heighten'd carefully; and I inclose the outline of the same size, that you may determine whether you would have

it so large, or reduced to make room for feuillage or laurel round the oval, or about the square of the busto. Perhaps there is something more solemn in the image itself, if I can get it well perform'd.

If I have been instrumental in bringing you and Mr Addison together with all fincerity, I value my-felf upon it as an acceptable piece of service to such

a one as I know you to be.

Your, &c.

ned

In

kir

me

ma

to

to

ot

to

lo

de

W

a

fi

ì

L E T T E R XXIII.

Mr Pope's Answer.

Aug. 27, 1714.

I AM just arrived from Oxford, very well diverted and entertained there. Every one is much concerned for the Queen's death. No panegyrics ready yet for the King.

I admire your Whig-principles of refistance exceedingly, in the spirit of the Barcelonians: I join in your with for them. Mr Addison's verses on Liberty, in his Letter from Italy, would be a good form of

prayer in my opinion,

"O Liberty! thou Goddess heavenly bright!" be.
What you mention of the friendly office you endeavour'd to do betwixt Mr. Addison and me, deferves acknowledgment on my part. You thoroughly know my regard to his character, and my propensity to testify it by all ways in my power. You as thoroughly know the scandalous meanness of that proceeding which was used by Philips, to make a man I so highly value suspect my dispositions toward him. But as, after all, Mr Addison must be the judge in what regards himself, and has seem'd to be no very just one to me; so, I must own to you, I expose the second seco

nect nothing but civility from him, how much foever I wish for his friendship. As for any offices of real kindness or service which it is in his power to do me, I should be ashamed to receive them from any man who had no better opinion of my morals than to think me a Party-man, nor of my temper, than to believe me capable of maligning or envying another's reputation as a poet: fo I leave it to time to convince him as to both, to shew him the shallow depths of those half-witted creatures who misinformed him, and to prove that I am incapable of endeavouring to lessen a person whom I would be proud to imitate, and therefore asham'd to flatter. word, Mr Addison is sure of my respect at all times, and of my real friendship, whenever he shall think fit to know me for what I am.

For all that paffed betwixt Dr Swift and me, you know the whole (without referve) of our correspondence. The engagements I had to him were fuch as the actual fervices he had done me, in relation to the fubscription for Homer, obliged me to. I must have leave to be grateful to him, and to any one who ferves me, let him be never so obnoxious to any party: nor did the Tory-party ever put me to the hardship of asking this leave, which is the greatest obligation I owe to it; and I expect no greater from the Whig-party than the fame liberty .- A curse on the word Party, which I have been forc'd to use so often in this period! I wish the present reign may put an end to the distinction, that there may be no other for the future than that of Honest and Knave, Fool and Man of fense: these two forts must always be enemies; but for the rest, may all people do as you and I, believe what they please, and be friends.

I am, &c.

1

ge or

n in

and

my-

uch

LETTER XXIV.

To the Earl of HALLIFAX.

MY LORD, Dec. 1, 1714.

AM obliged to you both for the favours you have done me, and for those you intend me. I distrust neither your will nor your memory, when it is to do good; and if ever I become troublefome or folicitous, it must not be out of expectation, but out of grati-Your Lordship may either cause me to live agreeably in the town, or contentedly in the country, which is really all the difference I fet between an easy fortune and a small one. It is indeed a high ftrain of generosity in you, to think of making me eafy all my life, only because I have been so happy as to divert you some few hours: but if I may have leave to add, it is because you think me no enemy to my native country, there will appear a better reafon; for I must of confequence be very much (as I fincerely am)

Yours, &c.

pof

mee par

ow am

we

bo

ing

tea

1

fo

la

W

ca

a

tl

W

n ł

LETTER XXV *.

Dr PARNELLE to Mr POPE.

7 AM writing you a long letter, but all the tedioufness I feel in it is, that it makes me, during the time, think more intently of my being far from you. I fancy, if I were with you, I could remove some of the uneafiness which you may have felt from the op-

^{*} This, and the three Extracts following, concerning the Translation of the first Iliad, set on foot by Mr Addison, Mr Pope has omitted in his first Edition.

position of the world, and which you should be ashamed to seel, since it is but the testimony which one part of it gives you, that your merit is unquestionable. What would you have otherwise, from ignorance, envy, or those tempers which vie with you in your own way? I know this in mankind, that when our ambition is unable to attain its end, it is not only wearied, but exasperated too at the vanity of its labours; then we speak ill of happier studies, and, sighing, condemn the excellence which we find above our teach.

My Zoilus †, which you used to write about, I smished last spring, and left in town. I waited till I came up to send it you, but not arriving here before your book was out, imagined it a lost piece of labour. If you will still have it, you need only write me word.

I have here seen the first book of Homer ‡, which tame out at a time when it could not but appear as a kind of setting up against you. My opinion is, that you may, if you please, give them thanks who writ it: neither the numbers nor the spirit have an equal mastery with yours; but what surprizes me more is that, a scholar being concerned, there should happen to be some mistakes in the author's sense; such as putting the light of Pallas's eyes into the eyes of Achilles, making the taunt of Achilles to Agamemnon (that he should have spoils when Troy should be taken) to be a cool and serious proposal; the translating what you call ablation by the word

ve

ust

do

ıs,

ti-

ve

n-

n

h

e

e

[†] Printed for B. Lintot, 1715, 8vo, and afterwards added to the last edition of his poems.

t Written by Mr Addison, and published in the name of Mr Tickell.

offals, and so leaving water out of the rite of lustration, &c. But you must have taken notice of all this before. I write not to inform you, but to shew I always have you at heart.

1 am, &c.

Extract from A

LETTER

Of the Rev. Dr BERKLEY, Dean of Londonderry.

Some days ago, three or four gentlemen and myself, exerting that right which all readers pretend to over authors, sat in judgment upon the two new Translations of the first Iliad. Without partiality to my countrymen, I assure you, they all gave the preference where it was due; being unanimously of opinion, that yours was equally just to the sense with Mr — 's, and without comparison more easy, more poetical, and more sublime. But I will say no more on such a thread-bare subject as your late performance is at this time.

I am, &c.

Extract from A

LETTER

Of Mr GAY to Mr POPE.

July 8, 17150 1

Thave just fet down Sir Samuel Garth at the opera. He bid me tell you, that every body is pleafed with your Translation, but a few at Button's; and that Sir Richard Steele told him, that Mr Addison

faid the other translation was the best that ever was in any language. He treated me with extreme civility, and out of kindness gave me a squeeze by the fore singer.—I am informed that at Button's your character is made very free with as to morals, &c. and Mr Addison says, that your Translation and Tickell's are both very well done, but that the latter has more of Homer.

1

.

e

ť

)

I am, &c

Extract from A

LETTER

Of Dr ARBUTHNOT to Mr Pope.

July 9, 1715.

——I congratulate you upon Mr T**'s first book. It does not indeed want its merit; but I was strangely disappointed in my expectation of a translation nicely true to the original; whereas in those parts where the greatest exactness seems to be demanded, he has been the least careful; I mean the history of ancient ceremonies and rites, &c. in which you have with great judgment been exact.

I am, &c.

^{*} Sir Richard Steele afterwards, in his Preface to an Edition of the Drummer, a Comedy by Mr Addison, shews it to be his opinion, that "Mr Addison himself was the per"fon who translated this book."

LETTER XXVL

Mr Pope to the Hon. JAMES CRAGGS, Efq.

July 15, 1715.

de

T

de

ft

T

he

CE

fe

ba

as

n

f

B

m

of

ol

w

gı

b

y

V

Y

u

a

I LAY hold of the opportunity given me by my Lord Duke of Shrewsbury, to affure you of the continuance of that esteem and affection I have so long borne you, and to the memory of fo many agreeable conversations as we have pass'd together; I wish it were a compliment to fay, such conversations as are not to be found on this fide of the water: for the spirit of diffention is gone forth among us; nor is it a wonder that Button's is no longer Button's, when Old England is no longer Old England, that region of hospitality, fociety, and good-humons, Party affects us all, even the wits, though they gain as little by politics as they do by their wit. We talk much of fine fense, refin'd fense, and exalted fense; but for use and happiness, give me a little common fense. I fay this in regard to some gentlemen, profess'd wits, of our acquaintance, who fancy they can make poetry of consequence at this time of day, in the midft of this raging fit of politics. For they tell me, the bufy part of the nation are not more divided about Whig and Tory, than these idle fellows of the feather about Mr T***'s and my Translation. I (like the Tories) have the town in general, that is, the mob, on my fide; but it is usual with the smaller party to make up in industry what they want in number, and that is the case with the little senate of Cato. However, if our principles be well confidered, I must appear a brave Whig, and Mr T. a rank Tory; I translated Hemer

for the public in general, he to gratify the inordinate defires of one man only. We have, it feems, a Great Turk in poetry, who can never bear a brother on the throne; and has his mutes too, a fet of nodders, winkers, and whifperers, whose business is to strangle all other offsprings of wit in their birth. The new translator of Homer is the humblest slave he has, that is to fav, his first minister; let him receive the honours he gives me, but receive them with fear and trembling; let him be proud of the approbation of his absolute Lord, I appeal to the people, as my rightful judges and masters; and if they are not inclined to condemn me, I fear no arbitrary highflying proceeding from the fmall court-faction at Button's. But after all I have faid of this great man, there is no rupture between us. We are each of us fo civil and obliging, that neither thinks he is obliged; and I, for my part, treat with him, as we do with the Grand Monarch; who has too many great qualities not to be respected, though we know he watches any occasion to oppress us.

When I talk of Homer, I must not forget the early present you made me of Monsieur de la Motte's book: and I can't conclude this letter without telling you a melancholy piece of news, which affects our very entrails; L*** is dead, and soupes are no more! You see I write in the old familiar way. "This is "not to the minister, but to the friend *." However, it is some mark of uncommon regard to the minister, that I seal an expression from a secretary

of State.

fq.

my

he

fo

ny

r;

2-

1:

1

t-

d,

7,

y

t.

(e

e

0

s

I am, &c.

Alluding to St John's letter to Prior, published in the Report of the Secret Committee.

and the sal viole of the former of the

LETTER XXVII.

To Mr Congreve.

Jan. 16, 1714,-15.

METHINKS when I write to you, I am making a confession; I have got (I can't tell how) fuch a cultom of throwing myfelf out upon paper without referve. You were not mistaken in what you judged of my temper of mind when I writ last. My faults will not be hid from you, and perhaps it is no dispraise to me that they will not : the cleanness and purity of one's mind is never better proved, than in discovering its own fault at first view: as when a stream shews the dirt at its bottom, it thews also the transparency of the water.

My fpleen was not occasioned, however, by any thing an abusive angry critic could write of me. I take very kindly your heroic manner of congratulation upon this fcandal; for I think nothing more honourable, than to be involved in the fame fate with all the great, and the good that ever lived; that is, to be envied and cenfured by bad writers.

You do no more than answer my expectation of you, in declaring how well you take my freedom, in fometimes neglecting, as I do, to reply to your letters fo foon as I ought. Those who have a right tafte of the fubflantial part of friendship, can wave the ceremonial: a friend is the only one that will bear the omission; and one may find who is not so, by the very trial of it.

As to any anxiety I have concerning the fate of my Homer, the care is over with me : the world must be the judge, and I shall be the first to consent

to the justice of its judgment, whatever it be. I am not so arrant an author as even to desire that if I am in the wrong, all mankind should be so.

I am mightily pleased with a saying of Monsieur Tourreil: "When a man writes, he ought to ani-"mate himself with the thoughts of pleasing all the "world: but he is to renounce that desire or hope the very moment the book goes out of his hands."

15:

ma-

ow)

aper

hat

laft.

s it

an-

ro-

w:

it

ny.

I

2-

re

te

it.

f

I write this from Binfield, whither I came yesterday, having passed a few days in my way with my Lord Bolingbroke. I go to London in three days time, and will not fail to pay a visit to Mr-M—, whom I saw not long since at my Lord Halisax's. I hoped from thence he had some hopes of advantage from the present administration: for sew people (I think) but I, pay respects to great men without any prospects. I am in the sairest way in the world of being not worth a groat, being born both a Papist and a poet. This puts me in mind of re-acknowledging your continued endeavours to enrich me: but, I can tell you, 'tis to no purpose, for without the Opes, aguum mi animum ipse parabe.

LETTER XXVIII.

To Mr Gongreve.

March 19, 1714.-15.

THE farce of the What-d'ye-call-it * has occasioned many different speculations in the town. Some looked upon it as a mere jest upon the tragic poets, others as a fatire upon the late war. Mr Cromwell hearing none of the words, and seeing the action to be tragical, was much assonished to find the audience

Written by Mr Gay.

fuc

of '

wit

Stu

ti

1

1

laugh; and fays the prince and princess must doubtless be under no less amazement on the same account. Several Templars, and others of the more vociferous kind of critics, went with a refolution to hifs, and confess'd they were forced to laugh so much, that they forgot the defign they came with. The Court in general has in a very particular manner come into the jest, and the three first nights (notwithstanding two of them were court-nights) were diftinguished by very full audiences of the first quality. The common people of the pit and gallery received it at first with great gravity and sedateness, fome few with tears; but after the third day they also took the hint, and have ever since been very loud in their claps. There are still some sober men who cannot be of the general opinion; but the laughers are fo much the majority, that one or two critics seem determined to undeceive the town at their proper cost, by writing grave differtations against it; to encourage them in which laudable defign, it is refolved a preface shall be prefixed to the farce, in vindication of the nature and dignity of this new way of writing.

Yesterday Mr Steele's affair was decided. I am forry I can be of no other opinion than yours, as to his whole carriage and writings of late: but certainly he has not only been punished by others, but fuffered much even from his own party in the point of character, nor (I believe) received any amends in that of interest, as yet, whatever may be his prospects nave one the late were

This gentleman, among a thousand others, is a great inftance of the fate of all who are carried away by party-spirit, of any fide, I wish all violence may ubt-

ac-

ore

n to

fo

ith.

hts

12-

e-

s,

y

fucceed as ill; but am really amazed that so much of that sour and pernicious quality should be joined with so much natural good humour as, I think, Mr Steele is possessed of.

I am, &cc.

LETTER XXIX.

To Mr CONGREVE.

April 7, 1715.

R POPE is going to Mr Jervas's, where Mr Addison is fitting for his picture; in the mean time, amidst clouds of tobacco at a coffeehouse, I write this letter. There is a grand revolution at Will's: Morrice has quitted for a coffeehouse in the city, and Titcomb is restored, to the great joy of Cromwell, who was at a great loss for a person to converse with upon the fathers and church-history: the knowledge I gain from him is entirely in painting and poetry; and Mr Pope owes all his skill in Astronomy to him and Mr Whiston, so celebrated of late for his discovery of the longitude in an extraordinary copy of verses *. Mr Rowe's Jane Grey is to be play'd in Easter-week, when Mrs Oldfield is to personate a character directly opposite to female nature; for what woman ever despised sovereignty? You know Chaucer has a tale where a knight faves his head by discovering it was the thing which all women most coveted. Mr Pope's Homer is retarded by the great rains that have fallen of late, which causes the sheets to be long a-drying: this gives Mr Lintot great uncalinels, who is now endeavouring to corrupt the curate of his parish to pray for fair weather, that his

^{*} Called, An Ode on the Longitude, in Swift and Pope's Miscellanies.

ton

prov

inde

knov

nion

be r

fail'

the

the

He

afte

the

ma

by

it

V

work may go on. There is a fix-penny criticism lately published upon the tragedy of the What-d'yecall-it, wherein he with much judgment and learning calls me a blockhead, and Mr Pope a knave. His grand charge is against the Pilgrim's Progress being read, which, he fays, is directly levelled at Cato's reading Plato. To back this censure, he goes on to tell you, that the Pilgrim's Progress being mentioned to be the eighth edition, makes the reflection evident, the tragedy of Cato having just eight times (as he quaintly expresses it) visited the press. He has also endeavoured to show, that every particular passage of the play alludes to some fine part of tragedy, which he fays, I have injudiciously and profanely abused . Sir Samuel Garth's poem upon my Lord Clare's house, I believe, will be published in the Easterweek.

Thus far Mr Gay, who has in his letter forestalled all the subjects of diversion; unless it should be one to you to say, that I sit up till two o'clock over Burgundy and Champaigne; and am become so much a rake, that I shall be ashamed in a short time to be thought to do any fort of business. I fear I must get the gout by drinking, purely for a fashionable pretence to sit still long enough to translate four books of Homer. I hope you'll by that time be up again, and I may succeed to the bed and couch of my predecessor: pray cause the stuffing to be repaired, and the crutches shortened for me. The calamity of your gout is what all your friends, that is to say, all that know you, must share in; we desire you, in your turn, to condole with us, who are under a persecu-

^{*} This curious piece was intitled, A complete Key to the What-d' ye-call-it, written by one Griffin a Player, affilted by Lewis Theobald.

ifin

ye-

ing

His

ing

o's

to

ned

nt,

he

lfo

ge

ch

s

-1

ď

e

1

tion, and much afflicted with a distemper which proves mortal to many poets, a Criticism. We have indeed some relieving intervals of laughter (as you know there are in some diseases); and it is the opinion of divers good guessers, that the last fit will not be more violent than advantageous; for poets asfail'd by critics, are like men bitten by tarantulas, they dance on so much the faster.

Mr Thomas Burnet hath played the precursor to the coming of Homer, in a treatise call'd Homerides. He has fince risen very much in his criticism, and, after assaulting Homer, made a daring attack upon the What-d'ye-call-it *. Yet there is not a proclamation issued for the burning of Homer and the Pope by the common hangman; nor is the What-d'ye-call-it yet silenced by the Lord Chamberlain.

Your, &c.

LETTER XXX.

Mr CONGREVE to Mr POPE.

May 6.

HAVE the pleasure of your very kind letter. I have always been obliged to you for your friendship and concern for me, and am more affected with it than I will take upon me to express in this letter. I do assure you there is no return wanting on my part, and am very forry I had not the good luck to see the Dean before I left the town; it is a great pleasure to me, and not a little vanity, to think that he misses me. As to my health, which you are so kind to enquire after, it is not worse than in London; I am almost afraid yet to say that it is better, for I

^{*} In one of his papers called The Grumbler.

cannot reasonably expect much effect from these waters in fo fhort a time; but in the main they feem to agree with me. Here is not one creature that know, which, next to the few I would chuse, contributes very much to my fatisfaction. At the same time that I regret the want of your conversation, I please myself with thinking that you are where you first ought to be, and engaged where you cannot do too much. Pray give my humble fervice, and best wifnes to your good mother. I am forry you don't tell me how Mr Gay does in his health; I fhould have been glad to have heard he was better. My Young Amanuenfis, as you call him, I am afraid, will prove but a wooden one: and you know ex quevis ligno, &c. You will pardon Mrs R-'s pedantry, and believe me to be

Your, &c.

P. S. By the inclosed you will see I am like to be impressed, and enrolled in the list of Mr Curll's authors; but, I thank God! I shall have your company. I believe it high time you should think of administering another emetic.

END OF VOLUME SIXTH

